**INFORMATION TO USERS** 

This manuscript has been reproduced from the microfilm master. UMI

films the text directly from the original or copy submitted. Thus, some

thesis and dissertation copies are in typewriter face, while others may be

from any type of computer printer.

The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the

copy submitted. Broken or indistinct print, colored or poor quality

illustrations and photographs, print bleedthrough, substandard margins,

and improper alignment can adversely affect reproduction.

In the unlikely event that the author did not send UMI a complete

manuscript and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if

unauthorized copyright material had to be removed, a note will indicate

the deletion.

Oversize materials (e.g., maps, drawings, charts) are reproduced by

sectioning the original, beginning at the upper left-hand corner and

continuing from left to right in equal sections with small overlaps. Each

original is also photographed in one exposure and is included in reduced

form at the back of the book.

Photographs included in the original manuscript have been reproduced

xerographically in this copy. Higher quality 6" x 9" black and white

photographic prints are available for any photographs or illustrations

appearing in this copy for an additional charge. Contact UMI directly to

order.

UMI

A Bell & Howell Information Company 300 North Zeeb Road, Ann Arbor MI 48106-1346 USA

313/761-4700 800/521-0600



# University of Pittsburgh

# A Grammar of Kadiwéu

Submitted to the Department of Linguistics in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy

by

Maria Filomena Sandalo

UMI Number: 9718658

UMI Microform 9718658 Copyright 1997, by UMI Company. All rights reserved.

This microform edition is protected against unauthorized copying under Title 17, United States Code.

300 North Zeeb Road Ann Arbor, MI 48103

# UNIVERSITY OF PITTSBURGH

# **FACULTY OF ARTS AND SCIENCES**

This dissertation was presented

by

Maria Filomena Sandalo

Defended on December 18, 1995

Sarah G. Thomason, Ph.D., Committee Chair Department of Linguistics

John Frechione, Ph.D.

University Center for International Studies

Kenneth Hale, Ph.D.

Department of Linguistics, Massachusetts Institute of Technology

Department of Linguistics

Carol Tenny, Ph.D

# A Grammar of Kadiwéu by Filomena Sandalo

Sarah G. Thomason Committee Chair

#### Abstract:

This dissertation provides a general description and a dictionary of Kadiwéu, a Waikurúan language spoken by about 1,500 Indians distributed over an area of 538,000 hectares in the State of Mato Grosso do Sul, Brazil. The Kadiwéus are the only surviving descendants of the Mbayá people, who in the 18th. century dominated a large extension of the Brazilian and Paraguayan Chaco area. The data for this study is comprised primarily of material collected in fieldwork with native speakers of Kadiwéu in Serra da Bodoquena, Mato Grosso do Sul, Brazil.

I provide a detailed description of Kadiwéu phonology and morphology. I offer a description of the Kadiwéu phonology, on synchronic and diachronic grounds, taking dialect differences into consideration. Kadiwéu has two dialects which reflect gender and social status. Moreover, I provide a detailed description of the verb and noun morphology. The verb is marked for subject and object in person and number. Kadiwéu marks subject person with prefixes, but number (pl) is marked with a suffix immediately following the root. Aspect and mood, but not tense, are marked on the verb. There are seven aspect markers - completive/incompletive/durative, telic/atelic, repetitive, and intensive - and two mood markers, conditional and desiderative. There are also three negation markers and a set of directional enclitics. Among the Waikurúan languages, only Kadiwéu has a set of semantic role markers. The structure of the Kadiwéu noun resembles noun structure in other Waikurúan languages as well as in most western South American languages. The presence of classifiers/nominalizers marking inalienable possession seems to be an areal feature of the languages of western lowland South America.

Several aspects of the Kadiwéu syntax, which bear on theoretical issues, are discussed. Kadiwéu has the classical properties of a nonconfigurational language: any nominal phrase can be omitted, nominal phrases are freely ordered with respect to each other and the verb, and some discontinuous nominal expressions are allowed. Jelinek 1984 explains the properties of nonconfigurational languages by proposing that languages set the elements which can be verbal arguments. According to Jelinek, pronominal clitics and affixes are the arguments in nonconfigurational languages; nominal phrases are adjuncts and therefore they can assume free order or be omitted. This proposal has not been universally accepted, however. For instance, Baker 1994 argues that nominal phrases are adjuncts in Mohawk, but he denies that pronominals are arguments in this language. According to Baker, the arguments are an empty category <u>pro</u> that occupies the projections of the verb. Kadiwéu offers evidence supporting Jelinek's

hypothesis that pronominals can indeed be arguments in some languages. First, pronominal clitics and affixes co-occur with elements which are roughly like English prepositions in that they assign semantic roles: -d: 'theme', -wa ~ -ma 'dative', -dom ~ -ma 'benefactive', -g 'goal', -lokom 'adessive', -k 'allative'. Nouns can never co-occur with such semantic role assigners. The fact that bound pronominals, rather than nouns, are governed by semantic role assigners suggests that Kadiwéu is a pronominal argument language of the Jelinek rather than the Baker type. In addition, the results of several syntactic tests support the analysis — passivization, recursivity, coreference, anaphora, quantifiers, and the behavior of whinterrogatives — support the analysis.

This dissertation also shows that the major lexical categories present in Kadiwéu are nouns and verbs. Kadiwéu lacks prepositions entirely. I show that structures previously analyzed as containing prepositional phrases are in fact serial verb constructions.

Finally, I present the criteria I used to classify the Kadiwéu roots as nouns or verbs. Verbs are those elements which are valent; that is, that have an argument structure. Valency representation contains information about the number of arguments a verb requires and the semantic nature of those arguments. I determine the valency of a Kadiwéu root according to (i) the meaning of a bare root and (ii) the meaning of a stem consisting of the root plus a valency suffix. Although Kadiwéu has valent roots, it has no transitive roots. I understand transitivity as the capacity of assigning theta-roles to complements. Transitivity is assigned syntactically via verb movement. This dissertation has implications for language typology and linguistic parameters. Jelinek & Demers' 1994 prediction that transitivity is assigned at the syntactic level in all languages whose arguments are pronominals, rather than nominal phrases or an empty pro, is borne out by Kadiwéu. I propose a parametric variation based on an insight in Fukui & Speas 1986 to account for pronominal argument languages. I argue that in these languages verbs do not project. On this hypothesis, clauses in pronominal argument languages are formed by raising of a valent lexical item to adjoin a light verb, which is a functional category able to theta-assign.

#### Acknowledgments:

My thesis committee members Sarah G. Thomason, Terrence Kaufman, Carol Tenny, Kenneth Hale, and John Frechione are the first that I would like to thank.

Sally's influence in this thesis is quite obvious. This project was first inspired by Sally's seminar on Montana Salish, a language which share several typological features with Kadiwéu. Her comments were always very constructive, so that I was always sure that subsequent versions of each chapter would be considerably improved. Her input, guidance, and demand for precision throughout this project were fundamental in the development of this study; without her this thesis would not have been written.

Terry was the first to encourage field work with Kadiwéu and the Waikurúan languages. I owe Terry my interest in the history of South American languages and cultures.

With Carol I learned what I know on theoretical syntax. Carol has been guiding her students to understand what a theory is and what a linguistic theory has to account for.

I met Ken at the Linguistic Society of America Annual Meeting in January 1995 and since then he has represented important encouragement. The fact that Ken found the same kind of phenomena that I discuss here in the nonconfigurational languages he studied gave me confidence that what I was doing was not off the mark.

I thank John and all friends of the Center for Latin American Studies/Tinker Foundation for moral and financial support for field work.

I also thank the Brazilian Council for the Development of Science and Technology (CNPq) for financial support. Without its support I would not have been able to come to Pittsburgh for doctoral studies.

I am grateful to Eloise Jelinek and Mark Baker for helpful comments and discussion of the data in § 4.3, which was presented in the Endangered Languages session at the Linguistic Society of America Annual Meeting in New Orleans, January, 1995. I am also grateful to Daniel Everett and Alan Juffs for comments in different stages of this work, and to Peter Gordon for helping in the design of the tests on coreference and for company in my latest field trip.

I would like to take this opportunity to thank Aryon Rodrigues to whom I offer this work. It was Aryon who first introduced me to the study of the Brazilian Indian languages in 1984. I have a profound respect for Aryon who I consider today a special friend and mentor.

I express my gratitude and love to my husband Paulo Porto, my parents, and brother. Paulo's love and company was fundamental for accomplishing my Ph.D. studies. Paulo has inspired confidence in all moments of my career. My parents and brother, although miles distant, have been always present in spirit with strong moral support.

Finally, my special thanks to Hilário, Reinaldo, Martina, Dora, Graciana, Maria, and Francisco for all the data in this dissertation, and to Euzébio and Cleuza who always had a room reserved for me.

natigide ika jotigide jatemati ejewajegi. i-ka natigide j-atemati jotigide ejewajegi 1sq.SUBJ-tell masc-DEM old Kadiwéu now

#### 'I am going to talk about the ancient Kadiwéus,

nGika jotigidi aGika, God:oygi nG-i-ka jotigide God:-oygi aG-i-ka

close-masc-DEM old 1pl.POSS-nation negative-masc-locative

# 'Our ancient nation does not exist anymore,

daGa likyagi in:owa noqododi. daGa noqo-dodi likyagi i-n:a-wa negative same day-pl masc-coming-pl

#### today is different.'

natigide iiGini ika ane di:d:iqo. i-ka jG-i-n:i natigide ane y-d:-i:d:i-qon

masc-DEM now compl-masc-sitting relative 3sg.SUBJ-theme-write-[-become]

#### 'Currently there are people who can write.'

niGika niGika el:yodi oda jotigide ogo oda nG-i-ka jotigide nG-i-ka el:yodi oqom and close-masc-DEM old close-masc-DEM people lot

#### 'And those ancients who were many...

neledide:Ga aGoyema: eledi anenotiw. me ogo neledide:-Ga eledi aG+o-y-ema:n: me oqom ane+n-a-t+w

COMP white.people-pl neg + pl-3pl.SUBJ-want another relative + 3pl.SUBJ-come-rel + inward people

#### did not like white people coming over.

oda niGika jotigide ane eledi latopagi oqo oyel:wadi eledi oda nG-i-ka jotigide ane l-atopagi oqom o-y-el:wadi pl-3pl.SUBJ-kill and close-masc-DEM old relative another 3POSS-race people

# And those ancient who killed people of other races,

di:nige natigide ane jinaGa, ja jaG natigide y-d:-i:nige ane jinaGa completive 3sg.SUBJ-theme-change relative way of being now

# they have now changed,

le:Godi joGonotoGowa le:Godi

ekalaye. jaG+o-n-o-t+Go-wa ekalaye

because completive + pl-3pl.SUBJ-come-rel + 1pl.CL-dative white foreigner

# because now white foreigners can come to us.'

Ejewajegi: inyota:godi, inyota:god:o. To the Kadiwéu Indians, thanks for having accepted me.

# **Table of Contents**

1. Introduction	2
1.1. Research goals	2
1.1.1 Methodology of Obtaining the Database	2 3
1.1.2. Special Topics to be Explored Theoretically as well as Descriptively	
1.1.2. Special Topics to be Explored Theoretically as well as Descriptively	4
1.2. Previous Analyses of Kadiwéu	5
1.2.1. Griffiths & Griffiths 1976.	5
1.2.2. Braggio 1981	
1.2.3. Griffiths 1973, 1987, 1991	
1.3. Use of the Results of this Study	7
1.4 Ethnography	7
1.4.1 History	
1.4.2. Pre-History	
1.4.3. Social Organization.	
1.4.4. Subsistence	1
2. Phonology	1
2.1. Segmental Phonology	I:
2.1.1. Phonological Alternations.	
2.1.2. Phonotactics & Phonotactically Motivated Adjustments	
2.1.3. Morphophonemic Alternation	
2.1.4. Borrowed Words	
2.2. Diachronic Changes.	
2.2.1. Noble Kadiwéu Diphthongs	
2.3. Suprasegmental Phonology	
2.3.1. Metrical Phonology	
2.3.2. Noble Kadiwéu.	
2.3.3. Non-noble Kadiwéu.	
2.3.4. Diachronic Considerations.	
2.4. Summary	3!
3. The Verb and Noun Morphology	40
3.1. The verb	42
3.1.1. Tense, Aspect, Mood, and Negation.	
3.1.2. Pronominals.	
3.1.2. Motion and Direction.	
3.2. The Noun and the Nominal Phrase.	
3.2.1. Possessives and Genitives	
3.2.2. Classifier Suffixes.	-
3.2.3. Diminutive	
3.2.4. Number	60
3.2.5. Noun to Noun Derivation and Nominalizers	
3.2.6. Demonstratives.	
3.3 Summary	63

Morphosyntax	64
4.1. Constituent Order and Clause Types	64
4.1.1. Constituent Order	64
4.1.2. Clause Types	68
4.1.3. Summary	. 77
4.2. Kadiwéu as a Pronominal Argument Language.	77
4.2.1. Kadiwéu Semantic Role Markers.	. 78
4.2.2. Syntactic Tests.	. 82
4.2.3. Summary and Implications.	92
4.3. Serial Verbs.	93
4.3.1. Biclausal Properties.	. 94
4.3.2. Monoclausal Properties	
4.3.3. Serial verbs in Principles & Parameters Theory	
4.3.4. Summary and Implications.	. 107
4.4. Lexical Categories, Valency, and Transitivity	108
4.4.1. Valency	
4.4.2. Transitivity	
4.4.3. Clause Structure.	123
4.4.4. Summary and Implications	
5. Conclusion	128
References	138
Appendices	
Appendix I. Comparative Waikurúan lexicon	143
Appendix 2. Comparative lexicon of Noble and Non-noble Kadiwéu	
Appendix 3. Dictionary	151

#### 1. Introduction

"La Nacion, de cuyo Idioma es la presente Gramatica, era conocida bajo tres nombres seguientes. Primero: Guaicurus; Segundo: Mbayas; Tercero: Eviguayegis. Los dos primeros lo pusieron los Españoles, tomados de la Lengua Guarani; el tercero es el proprio de toda la Nacion, y significa los pertenecientes al Paiz en que se cria una especie de Palma llamada evigua, en su natural lenguaje" (Sanchez Labrador 1760)

This dissertation provides a linguistic description, based on original field research, of Kadiwéu, a Waikurúan language spoken by about 1.500 Indians distributed over an area of 538,000 hectares in the State of Mato Grosso do Sul, Brazil. The Waikurúan language family has two branches: (a) the Waikurúan Branch, which includes Mbayá and its descendent Kadiwéu; and (b) the Southern Branch, which comprises four other languages: Toba, Pilagá, Mocoví, and Apibón. Toba is spoken in the eastern part of the Chaco and Formosa provinces of Argentina, in southern Paraguay, and in the eastern part of Bolivia; there are approximately 25,000 speakers. Pilagá, with about 4,000 speakers, is spoken in the northeastern part of Chaco province, and in eastern Formosa. Argentina: and Mocoví, with about 7,000 speakers, is spoken in Argentina in the northern part of Santa Fe and southern Chaco provinces. Abipón, which was spoken in the eastern part of Chaco province, Argentina, is now extinct and was very closely related to the other languages in this branch. All the languages of the Waikurúan family remain incompletely documented, and some are hardly documented at all.

#### 1.1. Research goals

The main goal of this study is to provide a general description of Kadiwéu using typological checklists as guides. The South American Indian Languages Documentation Project Questionnaire (Kaufman & Berlin 1987) is a blueprint for the data collection, but I also use selected portions of the 1977 Lingua checklist for more detailed study of especially important and interesting features. Although these checklists do not provide for a complete

i "The Nation, whose language is this grammar, was known by the following three names. First <u>Waikuru</u>; second <u>Mbaya</u>; third <u>Ejiwajegi</u>. The two first names were used by the Spanish people, and were taken from Guarani; the third name is the Nation's own name, and it refers to the ones who inhabit the country where the <u>ejiwa</u> palm grows."

description of a language, they identify the issues that are crucial to a general description. In addition to the grammatical study, I have included a Kadiwéu-English-Portuguese dictionary. The dictionary contains roots as main entries, each one with examples of usage (mainly phrases).

This dissertation is organized as follows. In chapter 2 I present a description of Kadiwéu phonology and in chapter 3 I present a detailed description of the verb and noun morphology. Chapter 4 is divided into four sections that cover aspects of Kadiwéu (morpho)syntax: constituent order and sentence types, pronominals, serial verbs, and valency/transitivity.

1.1.1. Methodology of Obtaining the Database. The data for this study is comprised primarily of material collected in fieldwork between 1993 and 1995 with native speakers of Kadiwéu in Serra da Bodoquena. Mato Grosso do Sul, Brazil. The data presented in previous studies of Kadiwéu (Griffiths & Griffiths 1976, Braggio 1981, Griffiths 1973, 1987, 1991) served as a guide for hypothesis formation at different stages of data collection.

In the first part of the research (1993), I concentrated on the collection of words for a formal description of the phonology and morphology and for the development of a dictionary. I first collected basic words, guided by Kaufman & Berlin's lexical checklist (around 2,000 words): I also used books containing pictures of plants, animals, and birds from western lowland South America (Magalhaes 1992, Bertelli 1984) and a dictionary of verbs containing 4,500 entries (Noble & Lacasa 1992) for more specific lexical elicitation in those domains.

I concentrated on the analysis of the morphosyntax in the second part of the research (1994-1995). I have collected an extensive set of sentences and texts. Elicitation of isolated sentences was crucial to fill gaps in morphological paradigms and to apply syntactic tests to test my hypotheses. I also collected historical narratives and folk tales from some of the village storytellers, since I wanted my work to contribute some information about the Kadiwéu culture.

1.1.2. Special Topics to be Explored Theoretically as well as Descriptively. In addition to the basic descriptive study, I have investigated selected topics that bear on theoretical issues. In particular, I provide evidence that pronominal clitics and affixes are arguments in Kadiwéu and that nominal phrases are optionally adjoined to the sentence. Here I will briefly explain the significance of my results.

Kadiwéu has the classical properties of a nonconfigurational language: any nominal phrase can be omitted, nominal phrases are freely ordered with respect to each other and the verb, and some discontinuous nominal expressions are allowed. Jelinek 1984 explains the properties of nonconfigurational languages by proposing that languages set the elements which can work as verbal arguments. According to Jelinek, pronominal clitics and affixes are the arguments in nonconfigurational languages; nominal phrases are adjuncts, and therefore they can assume free order or be omitted. This proposal has not been universally accepted, however. For instance, Baker (1994) argues that nominal phrases are adjuncts in Mohawk, but he denies that pronominals are arguments in this language. According to Baker, the arguments are an empty category <u>pro</u> that occupies the projections of the verb.

Kadiwéu offers evidence supporting Jelinek's hypothesis that pronominals can indeed be arguments in some languages. First, pronominal clitics and affixes co-occur with elements which are roughly like English prepositions in that they assign semantic roles: -d: 'theme', -wa ~ -ma 'dative', -dom ~ -lo ~ -ma 'benefactive', -g 'goal', -lokom 'adessive', and -k 'allative'. Nouns never co-occur with such semantic role assigners. The fact that bound pronominals, rather than nouns, are governed by semantic role assigners suggests that Kadiwéu is a pronominal argument language of the Jelinek rather than the Baker type. In addition, the results of several syntactic tests, for instance passivization — which affects pronominals but not nominal phrases — support the hypothesis.

This work has implications for studies of language typology and linguistic parameters. Jelinek & Demers' 1994 prediction that transitivity is assigned at the syntactic level in all languages whose arguments are pronominals, rather than nominal phrases or an empty <u>pro</u>, is borne out by Kadiwéu. Kadiwéu roots resemble nouns of better-known languages in that they are not transitive; that is, they cannot assign theta-roles to complements. Thomason at al. 1994 argue that transitivity and valency must be distinguished. The facts of Kadiwéu support this proposal. Although Kadiwéu has valent roots, it has no transitive roots. Transitivity is introduced via morphemes that function as light verbs (Grimshaw & Mester 1988).

#### 1.2. Previous Analyses of Kadiwéu

The Kadiwéus are the only surviving descendants of the Mbayá people, who in the 18th century dominated a large extension of the Brazilian and Paraguayan Chaco area (23.5° to 19° degrees of Latitude South, Sanchez Labrador, 1760). A short sketch in a 1760 grammar and dictionary by Sanchez Labrador (published in Susnik 1971) is the only material available on Mbayá. Sanchez Labrador collected his data near Asunción, Paraguay, so his data represent a dialect that presumably already differed from the immediate ancestor of Kadiwéu. Documentation of Kadiwéu proper has been only very fragmentary.

- 1.2.1. Griffiths & Griffiths 1976. Griffiths & Griffiths 1976 consists of a vocabulary list with some nouns and phrases, a brief description of the phonology, and a collection of preliminary papers describing aspects of verb and noun morphology. In general, taxonomic lists of morpheme clusters are provided and no generalizations are made. The authors do not attempt to discriminate clitics from affixes. It is crucial, however, to discriminate clitics from affixes, since an adequate theory of morphology cannot be constructed on the basis of language descriptions in which inflection is confused with cliticization, or in which important types of inflectional systems are mislabeled as clitic systems. Moreover, Griffiths & Griffiths' phonetic transcription is not completely systematic. First, they do not consistently distinguish velar from uvular consonants; second, they do not register long consonants; and third, although they point out that stress may be predictable in Kadiwéu, stress is never marked in their data and they do not provide any rule to account for stress assignment.
- 1.2.2. Braggio 1981. Braggio 1981 is a description of Kadiwéu phonology, including a discussion of some morphophonemic rules which affect subject and object prefixes. This work is based solely on 23 verbal paradigms, and therefore several aspects of the language's phonology and morphology were misanalyzed. The author presents a systematic transcription of Kadiwéu, clearly distinguishing long and short consonants; however, she postulates that long consonants occur in stressed syllables only, and are therefore predictable. This rule does not hold; in

Kadiwéu long and short consonants are phonemically distinct. Braggio observes that subject and object prefixes do not co-occur, and she tries to account for this complementary distribution of subject and object markers via phonological rules. My data shows, however, that there is no plausible phonological basis for the complementarity of subject and object prefixes in Kadiwéu. Moreover, Braggio complicates the Kadiwéu pronominal system by postulating two sets of distinct subject prefixes. Kadiwéu has only one set of subject prefixes; these undergo regular phonological alternations according to the semantic case suffix that follows them.

1.2.3. Griffiths 1973, 1987, 1991. Griffiths 1973 describes demonstratives and numerals. Griffiths shows that the Kadiwéu demonstrative system is quite complex, encoding gender (m/f), number (sg/pl), and position (static/moving). His description of the Kadiwéu demonstrative system is not complete, however. He does not report some morphemes which are obligatorily present in Kadiwéu demonstratives; for instance, the demonstrative system encodes a distinction between present and absent, which he does not discuss.

Griffiths 1987 and Griffiths 1991 are descriptions of Kadiwéu relative clauses and whinterrogatives. respectively, including a discussion of constituent order and constituent movement. The author points out that the constituent order of Kadiwéu main clauses varies freely between VSO and SVO, while the constituent order of subordinate clauses is always VSO. My data shows that the constituent order of Kadiwéu main clauses is much freer than Griffiths reports. Possible orders are OVS, VOS, SOV, OSV, VSO, and SVO. The high frequency of SVO order in Griffiths' publications seems to be biased by elicitation technique; I have found that Kadiwéu speakers tend to translate Portuguese sentences with SVO order. The problem is that, although one can translate Portuguese sentences word-by-word into Kadiwéu, the resulting set of Kadiwéu sentences reflects a small proportion of the constituent order of Kadiwéu, which has much freer order. Griffiths never mentions that (semantic) case is morphologically marked in Kadiwéu, and free constituent order is not unusual among languages which mark case morphologically.

In sum, although there are several linguistic studies of aspects of Kadiwéu structure, they are limited in scope and, for a variety of reasons, they present an incomplete (and in some instances flawed) picture of the structures they cover. There is therefore a clear need for a full-scale grammatical description of the language.

# 1.3. Use of the Results of this Study

Aside from the value of having a grammar of a little-studied language in a little-studied family, the results of this research should serve broader purposes as well.

Neither the history of South American languages nor, in general, the languages themselves are well known. The hope for a solid understanding of South American linguistic history depends on adequate descriptions of these languages.

My research documents a little-known language of the Waikurúan family and thus contributes to the understanding of South American linguistic history. Another linguist at the University of Pittsburgh, Veronica Ceria, has begun research on a second Waikurúan language, Mocoví. My description of Kadiwéu places University of Pittsburgh researchers in a unique position to carry out the reconstruction of Proto-Waikurúan; for a preliminary study, see Ceria & Sandalo 1995.

My research also contributes to the maintenance of Kadiwéu. Bilingual education is crucial for the maintenance of languages whose speakers have been in contact with speakers of dominant languages for years. The Kadiwéu Indians have been interested in bilingual education, but there is almost no specialized work on this language which could help in the preparation of pedagogical materials. The grammar and dictionary that I have prepared could be used by the Indians and by Brazilian scholars engaged in bilingual education.

# 1.4. Ethnography

The remainder of this introductory chapter provides some background to Kadiwéu history and culture.

1.4.1. History. Although the Mbayá Indians were first contacted in 1548. Sanchez Labrador in 1760 was the first to present an estimate of the land occupied by them. According to Sanchez Labrador (1760:7):

"La Nacion està muy estendida, y poblada de gente. Se hà enseñoreado de la tierra por centenares de leguas. Desde el Tropico de Capricornio, es decir, desde los 23° grados, y medio de latitud Austral, hasta los 19° grados de la misma hacia el Equador, llenan la tierra por la orilla oriental, y parte por la occidental del famoso rio Paraguay."

ii

It is possible that the land occupied by Mbayá in the pre-Columbian times was even larger, since by 1760 a considerably part of the Mbayá people had been already killed by colonizers and explorers. Asunción (Paraguay) was founded in 1536 as a convenient base for the exploration of the Chaco. The Chaco area itself was not economically important to the Spanish and Portuguese explorers, but it was a possible gateway to the Inca empire. The main events in the Chaco which directly affected the Mbayás Indians in the 16th century were (a) the expedition of Alvar Nuñez Cabeza de Vaca in 1542, (b) the raid of Nufrio de Chavez on the territory of the Mbayás in 1545, and (c) the march of Domingo Martínez de Irala in 1548-49. But the greatest hostilities between the Mbayá Indians and the Spaniards of Paraguay started only toward the end of the 16th century. Métraux (1945:201) points out that,

"By the end of the 16th century. Spanish settlements surrounded the Chaco area, and the Spaniards recognized that it would be advantageous, for economic and political reasons, to pacify the Indians and to establish a shorter route between Paraguay and Peru. Nevertheless, fear of this "green hell" and of its inhabitants prevented an extensive conquest. White penetration was accomplished slowly by the establishment of precarious military posts and a few towns, whose settlers exterminated the Indians or reduced them to serfdom."

The Mbayás were the first lowland South American Indians to react against European domination. In 1661 the Mbayás attacked the Province of Itati and destroyed the mission of Santa María de Fé (20,5° Latitude South); and many Mbayás remained in the acquired areas. From there they threatened Assunción, the capital city of the Spanish settlers, several times. In 1751 the Mbayás destroyed the town of Curuquatí, killing a large part of its

ii "The Nation is very large and populated, comprising hundred of miles from the Tropic of Capricorn (23° degrees and a half of latitude South) to the 19° degrees towards the Equator, filling the land to the eastern and part to the western shores of the famous Paraguay River."

population. In the beginning of the 18th century, allied to the Payawá Indians, they destroyed farms near Vila Maria (16° South) and killed colonists coming from Sao Paulo, Brazil (Bandeirantes).

When the missionaries guided by Sanchez Labrador contacted the Mbayá in 1760, the Indians were already reduced in number and addicted to alcohol (Sanchez Labrador 1770, vol. II), and by the end of the 18th century the Mbayás were almost extinct. Ribeiro (1950:20) observes that,

"Em luta contra os *Mbayá-Guaikuru*, os colonizadores espanhóis e portugueses usaram de todos os recursos, desde as expedições de extermínio até o comércio de aguardante, a contaminação através de presentes de roupas de variolosos, as alianças de paz, o suborno e as traições. A catequese jesuítica, principal recurso de arsenal de pacificação dos tempos coloniais, não foi negligenciada. E nem poderiam ser, já que a Companhia de Jesus era a maior interessada nessa obra, pois suas reduções, como os mais avançados estabelecimentos europeus no Chaco, eram os objetivos de saque preferidos dos *Guaikuru*."

iii

In the 19th century the Kadiwéus were already the only living descendents of the Mbayás. Apparently they survived because the land they occupied was not easily accessible by Europeans due to the swamps and mountains that surround it (Ribeiro 1950).

At the end of the 19<sup>th</sup> century the Kadiwéus allied with the Brazilian government against Paraguay in the Paraguayan war (1865-70). By the end of the Paraguayan war, the Kadiwéu Nation numbered only 150 Indians (Métraux 1945).

The Brazilian government granted the Kadiwéu survivors full possession of their territory as a reward for their significant contribution to the victory in the Paraguayan war. The Kadiwéu's reservation is bounded on the north by the Nabileque River, on the west by the Paraguay River, on the South by the Aquidauana River, and on the east by the Bodoquena Mountains and the Niutaque River, a tributary of the Nabileque River. The possession of this reservation certainly contributed to the preservation of this Indian community.

iii "In fighting the Mbayá-Guaikuru, the Spanish and Portuguese colonists used all possible resources, from the extermination expeditions to the alcohol trades, gifts of clothes contaminated by smallpox, peace coalition, bribery, and treachery. The Jesuit missions, the main resource of pacification from the colonial times, were not disregarded. And they could not be disregarded, because the Compania de Jesus was the main party interested in this action, since their reductions [of people to Christianity], as well as the more developed European settlement in the Chaco, were the preferred goals of the Guaikuru sacking."

1.4.2. Prehistory. Boggiani 1842 [1975] suggests that a major civilization was being developed by the Waikurúans in pre-Columbian times. However, the prehistory of the Waikurúans as well as of the whole Chaco is still an incognita. Boggiani mentions shell mounds at Puerto 14 de Mayo and at several other points along the upper Paraguay River. These mounds contained potsherds with decoration similar to that of modern Kadiwéus. Vellard (1934, cited in Métraux 1945) reports that funeral urns were found in large quantities in a cemetery near Puerto Guaraní, Paraguay.

According to Boggiani, the Kadiwéu Indians used to mark their wood tools and animal skins with symbols which resemble a writing system. Currently the Kadiwéus use the Portuguese writing system, so the hypothesis that they developed a writing system cannot be systematically tested because the evidence was lost.

1.4.3. Social Organization. In spite of the fact that Mbayá society was highly stratified, they resembled Amazonian groups in that they used to be organized into bands. Each area dominated by the Mbayá bands gave origin to a new subtribe with its own chiefs (Métraux 1945). The Kadiwéus correspond to one subtribe, the one that occupied the east shore of the Paraguay River (Ribeiro 1950).

Although rapidly changing, the original Mbayá traditions apparently still survive among the Kadiwéus. This society differs from most of the Indians of Lowland South America in that it is stratified into social classes, with chiefs and nobles at one extreme and serfs and slaves at the other. According to Métraux (1945:304),

"In contrast to the democratic organization of the Pilcomayo River tribes, <u>Mbayá</u> society was rigorously stratified. The adoption of the horse gave this tribe a decided advantage over its neighbors, which contributed to the formation of a system of classes and even of casts. Unable to absorb its countless prisoners, as most Chaco Indians do, each group maintained its individuality and hegemony by stressing blood purity and the privileges of the conquerors. The subjugated tribes were reduced to the condition of serfs and slaves, and the heads of the extended <u>Mbayá</u> families constituted a new aristocracy."

(a) Nobles and Chiefs. Two different types of leaders exists among the Kadiwéus: those who inherited their status (nobles) and those on whom the title was bestowed (chiefs). Although the later type are the main people responsible for management and foreign relations, they do not transmit their rank to their children and they have to obey the nobles' decisions. Nevertheless, the exalted position of the nobles does not give them absolute power. Their decision has to be approved by the council of former chiefs, elders, and distinguished warriors.

(b) Warriors. The most numerous social class among the Mbayás consisted of warriors. Since warfare practices have been forbidden by the Brazilian Indian Organization (FUNAI), the Kadiwéu warriors are now without an occupation. Ribeiro (1950:65) repports the following speech from a warrior:

"Ejiwajeg antigo era a naçao mais poderosa, este mundo todo foi nosso, tereno, xamacoco, brasileiro, paraguaio, todos foram nossos cativeiros, hoje estamos assim". iv

The Mbayá were known as the most dangerous of all Chaco tribes (Sanchez Labrador 1760, 1770, Boggiani 1842 [1975], Métraux 1945, Ribeiro 1950). The goal of the wars and sackings was expansion of land holdings as well as the capture of slaves. According to a Kadiwéu informant, only children were captured; adults were killed. Boggiani observes that many women were also kept alive to be sold to Portuguese and Spanish slave traders in Paraguay.

(c) Serfs. According to Métraux, several neighbor tribes subjugated themselves to the Mbayás in pre-Columbian times as a result of marriage policies. Sanchez Labrador points out that the Guanás Indians considered themselves subordinate to the Mbayá nobles, whom they called "our lords".

Although it is not clear whether the same marriage policies still subsist among the Kadiwéus, there are several Terena women married to Kadiwéu nobles, and indeed there are several Terena serfs among the Kadiwéus.

- (d) *Slaves*. Although both serfs and slaves work in agriculture and house keeping, their social states are different. The slaves are the war captives and their descendants. The possession of slaves is a symbol of prestige.
- 1.4.4. Subsistence. The Mbayás were known to be hunters and gatherers. Their area was covered by innumerable palm and jatai trees which provided abundant food in season, the forest yielded considerable game, and the rivers yielded many fish. The irregular distribution of certain plants, animal, and water, however, led to a

<sup>&</sup>quot;In past times the Ejiwajeg was the most powerful nation, all this world was ours: terenan, xamacocan, brazilian, paraguayan, all of them were our captives; today we are powerless".

limited nomadism, which did not involve the migration of bands, but rather the dispersal of small family groups to gather food (Métraux 1945). Honey and eggs were also important in their subsistence.

Boggiani 1842 [1975] reports the existence of plantations (family gardens) among the Kadiwéus. According to him, they planted beans, corn, manioc, sugar cane, rice, pumpkins, melons, bananas, and papayas, but he does not describe the agricultural techniques they used in the past hundred years.

Nowadays, since the Kadiwéus are forbidden to practice war and expand their land, they have become sedentary. More recently, many roads were constructed as farmers came to live in nearby areas. The Chaco is a very dry area, except during the rainy season when most of it is turned into swamps and water holes. These water holes may dry up suddenly, however. In many parts of the Chaco, especially in dried-up lagoons and marshes, the ground is covered by a crust of salt. The rainy and dry seasons last six months each. In the winter (June-August), the temperature may fall several degrees below the freezing point, while the highest temperatures in South America (46° C) have been registered during the summer. Although this is a dry area, technology has turned the Chaco and pampas of Brazil into the most important agricultural and cattle-ranch area of the country. As the area has become less isolated and game more scarce, the Kadiwéus have been undergoing a transition from being mainly dependent upon hunting and fishing to cattle-farming and crop-growing. The land is equally divided among families and each family is responsible for the productivity of its own piece of land. Although many Kadiwéus support themselves by renting part of their land to local farmers, they are increasingly taking over the management of their own land, helped by an economic development project supported by the Inter American Development Bank. The success of this project is very desirable since it provides a new occupation for the former class of warriors.

Another source of income is the sale of ceramics, for which the Kadiwéus are quite known in Brazil. Moreover. metal ornaments, belts, bags, and baskets are also traded.

According to Métraux, all Chaco Indians have pottery. The Kadiwéus, however, are distinguished from the other Indians from the Chaco in their pottery is among the finest in lowland South America. The Mbayá-Kadiwéu, Guaná, and Kashihá are the only lowland South American Indians who decorate their pottery by pressing cords into the wet clay. The Kadiwéu pottery decoration is quite elaborated, consisting of Greek frets and geometric patterns. According to Boggiani, this decoration resembles Andean motifs.

Metallurgy was practiced in the Chaco only by the Mbayás. They worked on silver and brass to make ornaments for horses and for themselves, such as belts, earrings, and necklaces. Metal seems to have been used among the Mbayás long before the European arrived. When they were first contacted (1548) they had silver frontlets and silver plates 3.5 inches long and 0.5 inch wide, which they wore on their foreheads (Métraux 1945).

## 2. Phonology

As mentioned above, the Kadiwéu society differs from that of most Indians of lowland South America in that it is stratified into social classes. It is very common to find linguistic variation reflecting different social classes in societies with a stratified political organization. Kadiwéu is no exception to this generalization. The objective of this chapter is to offer a description of the Kadiwéu phonology taking dialectal differences into consideration.

Sanchez Labrador was the first to observe the existence of linguistic diversity among the Mbayá Indians. Sanchez Labrador (1770, vol. 2: 114-115) registered such diversity as a gender distinction:

"Costó indecible trabajo hacer entender los significados á la intérprete, que estaba ya poco menos bárbara que los mismos infieles. Uno de los mayores cuidados consistió en que nos diese las palavras con que hablan en muchas cosas los hombres, y son distintas de las que usan las mujeres. Como lo era la interprete, nos decía los vocablos que á las de su sexo eran familiares. Hablábamos con tales palavras á los hombres, y éstos con gracia nos preguntaban si nosotros éramos mujeres: y al mismo tiempo corregían la voz y ponían la que ellos usaban."

Kadiwéu maintains the gender distinctions mentioned by Sanchez Labrador. Kadiwéu has two main dialects, one spoken by women who are descendants of Kadiwéu women. The other dialect is spoken by the rest of the Kadiwéu speakers, including men and women. The fact that the former dialect is spoken by women descended from Kadiwéu women, and not by any other women, suggests that the dialect differences mentioned above reflect social positions rather than gender alone. Given the high status of these women, I will call this dialect Noble Kadiwéu. I refer to the more general dialect as Non-noble Kadiwéu, although the speakers of this linguistic variety do include noble men.

Although I have found no morphological or syntactic differences, upper- and lower-class Kadiwéu differ considerably at the phonological level.<sup>2</sup> In § 2.1 I offer a description of Kadiwéu segmental phonology. In § 2.2 I examine segmental diachronic changes. Section 2.3 is a description of Kadiwéu suprasegmental phonology. Prosodic features have frequently been seen to be especially stable, but when languages remain in contact for several centuries and a shift process toward the dominant language is slow, the opposite pattern has been attested

V It took us incredible work to understand our female interpreter, who was a little less barbarian than many of the other infidels. One of the major difficulties was to convince the interpreter to say the words spoken by the men, which are different from the ones spoken by the women. Since our interpreter was a woman, she gave us the words proper to her gender. Later we used those words to talk to the men and they ironically asked us whether we were women: and then they corrected the voice and told us the words proper to their gender.

(Thomason & Kaufman 1988:42). In § 2.4 I suggest that a Waikurúan stress pattern has been maintained in Noble Kadiwéu, but that Non-noble Kadiwéu has been changing towards the Portuguese/Spanish prosody.

Since errors can easily creep into transcription of material collected in fieldwork by just one person, all the data analyzed below were checked by means of the CECIL speech analysis system. The CECIL system was specially helpful in the transcription of suprasegmental aspects of the language, e.g. length, stress, and tone. The phonetic transcription is based on the International Phonetic Alphabet.

# 2.1. Segmental Phonology

The Kadiwéu consonant phonemes are /p, b, b:, t, d, d:, j, c, k, g, g:, q, G, m, m:, n, n:, l, l:, w, w:, y, y:/, and the eight vowel phonemes are /a, a:, e, e:, i, i:, o, o:/. Table 1 shows the consonant inventory of Kadiwéu, and Table 2 shows Kadiwéu vowels.

	labial	dental	alveo- palatal	palatal	velar	post- velar
stops & affricates	р	ŧ	С		k	q
	b	d	j		g	G
	b:	d:			g:	
nasals	m	n				
	m:	n:				
laterals		l				
		l:				
semivowels	w			y		
	w:			<b>y</b> :		

**Table 1: Consonants** 

	fı	front		central		back	
	short	long	short	long	short	long	
high	i	i:		_			
mid	e	e:			0	0:	
low			а	a:			

Table 2: Vowels

Notice that long consonants are listed as phonemes of Kadiwéu. This differs from previous analyses of this language, in which long consonants were predictable, occurring only in stressed syllables (Griffiths & Griffiths 1976, Braggio 1981). Figure 1, a CECIL acoustic wave, confirms the existence of long consonants in unstressed syllables. There is no phonological rule able to capture the occurrence of long voiced consonants, and I therefore analyze voiced long as single phonemes. Voiceless consonants, by contrast, are always long phonetically, and therefore length is not a distinctive feature for these segments.

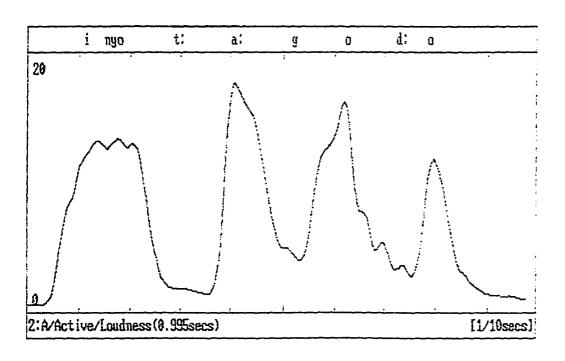


Figure 1: [inyot:á:god:o] 'my female lord'

Noble and Non-noble Kadiwéu differ in that Noble Kadiwéu lacks long semivowels. Long semivowels correspond to /iy/ and /wV/ in Noble Kadiwéu, where V is a mid vowel:

(1)Noble Kadiwéu Non-noble Kadiwéu Gloss i-weel:ate-di 'my shoes' i-w:el:ate-di

> niiyal:e niv:al:e

One could postulate that the segments /y:/ and /w:/ are underlyingly /iy/ and /wV/ in Non-noble Kadiwéu and that these sequences undergo an obligatory phonological that turns them into long semivowels. However, I avoid a rule of obligatory neutralization, since cases of /iy/ and /wV/ do occur in Non-noble Kadiwéu:

'tree'

(2) Noble Kadiwéu Gloss iy:onig:i 'my son'

> liwel:e 'its thorn'

A glottal stop occurs in word-final position after all vowels in both Noble and Non-noble Kadiwéu. Since this is completely predictable, I have not analyzed glottal stop as a phoneme or as an allophone of some phoneme.

2.1.1. Phonological Alternations. All the processes described in this section affect both dialects, except as indicated otherwise. First, the consonant /j/ is normally realized as an affricate [j], but it can be optionally realized as an alveopalatal fricative, [ž], by the speakers on Non-noble Kadiwéu.

(3) /jil:ajikanGa/ [jil:ajik:any $\Lambda$ ?] ~ [žil:ažik:any $\Lambda$ ?] 'we laugh'.

The uvular /G/ is normally realized as a voiced uvular fricative  $[\gamma]$ , but is optionally realized as a stop in wordinitial position. The phonemes /G/, /d/ and /d:/ are deleted before a consonant across a clitic boundary.

- (4) /God:+b:a:Gad/ [yob:a:yadi?] ~ [Gob:a:yadi?] 'our hand'.
- (5) /jaG+j-opil/ [jajopi?] 'I have gone'
- (6) /jaG+a-opil/ [jayopi?] 'You have gone'

The voiced stop /d/ is realized as a sonorant tap [t] between vowels in fast speech (except in final syllables, where /d/ is optionally realized as [t]).

(7) /jiciditike/ [jičidit:ik:e?] ~ [jičitit:ik:e?] 'I swing it'.

Sonorant consonants (except vocoids) are deleted in word-final position and before a clitic boundary. However, the lateral sonorants /l/ and /l:/ are not deleted in Noble Kadiwéu.

- (8) /jicom/ [jičo?] 'I put it' ([jičomya 'we put it').
- (9) /jopil/ [jop:i?] 'I go away' ([jop:ilya?] 'we go away').
- (10) /joil/ [joil] 'I go away' (Noble Kadiwéu)

The mid front vowels /e/ and /e:/ are normally realized as  $[\epsilon]$  ans  $[\epsilon]$ , but they are obligatorily realized as  $[\epsilon]$  and  $[\epsilon]$  after a nasal consonant and optionally realized as  $[\epsilon]$  in word-final position:

- (11) /witel:o/ [wit:el:o?] 'wasp'.
- (12) /nekenigo/ [nek:en:igo?] 'dog'.
- (13) /ny:al:e/ [ny:al:e] ~ [ny:al:e] 'tree'.

I have found some instances of the vowel [æ:]. Since in very careful speech [æ:] is pronounced as [aɛ:] ([laqæ:di] ~ [laqaɛ:di] 'snake'), I have not analyzed this vowel as a phoneme of Kadiwéu. I have analyzed [æ:] as the sequence /ae:/.

The mid back vowels /o/ and /o:/ are realized as [u] and [u:] before dental consonants:

(14) /icag:odi/ [ičag:udi?] 'red'.

The low central vowel /a/ is realized as mid back unrounded [ $\Lambda$ ] before or after a postvelar consonant:

- (15) /jal:aqa/ [jal: $\Lambda$ q: $\Lambda$ ?] 'I hit him'.
- (16) /apolikGanGa/ [ap:ulik:γΛηγΛ?] 'horse'.

Long vowels are optionally reduced to short vowels when they precede a voiceless stop:

(17) /jowo:kon/ [jowoko?] 'I think'.

- 2.1.2. Phonotactics & Phonotactically Motivated Adjustments. The Kadiwéu syllable types are V. CV, and CGV, where C represents any consonant, G represents a voiced uvular obstruent, and V is a short vowel. a long vowel, or a diphthong. All permitted consonant clusters contain /G/; all other consonant clusters that would result from morphological processes have an epenthetic vowel [i] inserted.<sup>3</sup>
- (18) /j-al:okon/ [ja\$l:o\$k:o] 'I run away'.
- (19) /j-b:a:qen/ [ji\$b:a:\$q:e] 'I use it.'
- (20) /nGidda apolikGanGa/ [nyi\$d:a a\$p:o\$li\$k:yʌsnyʌ] 'this horse'.

Although the syllable type CGV is allowed, an epenthetic vowel can optionally be inserted between a stop and a uvular fricative. In this case, the vowel assimilates in all features to the vowel preceding the fricative ([a\$p:o\$li\$k:y\\\$ny\]- [a\$p:o\$li\$k:a\$y\\\$na\$y\]).

Long consonants are neutralized in word-initial position and after a stressed syllable. Voiced consonants are always long after a stressed syllable. Voiced obstruents are always short in word-initial position. The underlying form of an obstruent in word-initial position can generally be determined when a prefix is added; however, the underlying form of a voiced consonant after a stressed syllable cannot be determined. I have represented all the voiced consonants as long in this environment, although some are likely to be short underlyingly.

- (21) /b:eg:i/ [bé:g:i?] 'hole' but [lib:é:g:i?] 'his grave'
- (22) /b:ol:aGa/ [ból:aGa?] 'soccer' but [jinib:ól:aGa?] 'I play soccer'

Short voiced obstruents are optionally devoiced when occurring in the last syllable of the word; neutralization between voiceless and voiced obstruents does not occur, however, because underlyingly voiceless segments are always phonetically long and are therefore phonetically distinct from devoiced obstruents, which are never long.

(23) /Gatodi/ [Gat:udi?] ~ [Gat:uti?] 'toucan'

Very few words begin with voiceless consonants. I have found only two words beginning with a voiceless consonant — *pida* 'but' and the locative root *ka*— in a corpus of more than 4,000 words and phrases. I believe that *pida* comes from Spanish *pero* 'but'.

Vowel-cluster reduction rules apply whenever a prefix ending in a vowel is added to a stem beginning with a vowel. The following vowel reductions were observed:

(a) A non-high vowel is deleted before another non-high vowel.

- (24) /a-el:igo/ [el:igo] 'you eat it.'
- (25) /e-atobi/ [at:obi] 'face'
  - (b) The high vowel /i/ becomes a vocoid consonant when preceding another vowel:
- (26) /i-akilo/ [yak:ilo] 'my head'.
- (27) /i-em:i/ [yem:i] 'my grandmother'
  - (c) The semivowel /y/ and the vowel /a/ are conflated into [e].
- (28)/y-al:okon/ [el:ok:o] 'he runs.'
- **2.1.3.** Morphophonemic Alternation. Voiced obstruents are devoiced when preceding /G/ across a morphological boundary:
- (29) √bey:agi 'bad'

libey:akGegi

/l- bey:ag-Gegi/

3POSS-bad -valency

'his uglyness'

(30) √api-d 'clean'

Gad:apitGati

/Ga- d:- api -d -Gad -i/

2pi.OBJ-theme-clean-atel-valency-pl

'you are cleaned'

Voiced obstruents are devoiced when preceding plural markers, and the vowel of a suffix is deleted whenever this suffix is attached to a stem ending in a vowel (see further discussion under 2.2.d):

(31) [la:p:idi] /l-ab:i-adi/ 'His plates'

2.1.4. Borrowed Words. Kadiwéu has many words borrowed from Portuguese, which are phonologically adapted.<sup>4</sup> Alveolar fricatives are replaced by voiced affricates; voiceless labial fricatives by stops, and voiced labial fricatives by [w]. Voiceless obstruents are voiced in word-initial position. The tap [r] and the glottal vocoid [h] are replaced by [I]. The stress patterns of the source language are not maintained in Noble Kadiwéu, but they are maintained in Non-noble Kadiwéu. Stressed vowels of paroxytones are lengthened in Non-noble Kadiwéu.

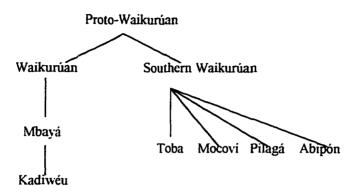
(32)	Portuguese	Non-noble Kadiwéu	Gloss
	mesa [méza]	[namé:jaʔ]	table
	garrafa [gaháfa]	[galá:paʔ	bottle
	quatro [kwátro]	[gwátolo?]	four
	xicara [[íkara]	[jík:ala?]	cup
	vaca [váka]	[wá:k:a?]	cow

The word *pida* 'but', which is likely to have been borrowed from Spanish rather than Portuguese. follows a different pattern. The voiceless /p/ is maintained and the tap /r/ is replaced by [d]. Recall that in Kadiwéu /d/ is optionally pronounced as a tap between vowels.

### 2.2. Diachronic Changes

Although the hypothesis of a genetic relationship among the Waikurúan languages was first suggested in the 19th century (Martius 1867, cited in Colini's introduction in Boggiani 1975:253), the first systematic reconstruction of Proto-Waikurúan was presented in Ceria & Sandalo 1995. Ceria & I establish the relationship of the Waikurúan languages by providing a reconstruction of the phonology, pronominals, and demonstratives of Proto-Waikurúan. In this section I will summarize the findings presented in Ceria & Sandalo 1995 regarding the phonological reconstruction.

Ceria & Sandalo (1995) propose that Mbayá-Kadiwéu and Toba-Mocoví-Abipón-Pilagá constitute two branches of one family. Waikurúan:



We presented the following phonological reconstruction of Proto-Waikurúan based on 130 cognate sets of lexical and grammatical items found in Non-noble Kadiwéu, Toba, and Mocoví. This reconstruction is based on Terrence Kaufman's reconstruction (personal communication, 1992), elaborated and somewhat altered by us.<sup>5</sup>

P-Wkr	Kdw	Tb	Mcv
<b>*</b> p	р	w, ?	w, ?
<b>*</b> p:	p	p	p
<b>*</b> b	b	p	(p)
*b:	b:	w	w
*b <sup>y</sup>	b	s	s
*t	t, Ø	?. t	?
*t:	t	t, c	Lc
*t <sup>y</sup>	С	t.c. s	
*d	d	t, č, ?.Ø	t
*d:	d:	d. w. j	d. j
*d <sup>y</sup>	j	s. š. c	s. š

*k	k. Ø	w	(w)
*k:	k	k.q	k.q
*k <sup>y</sup>	c	G.(k). q. c	(k).q
*g	g	k, (q), w, ?	k, q, (?)
*g:	g:	g	g, ?g
*q	q	g	(g)
*q:	q	k, q	k. q
*G	G	k. q, w	k. q. w
* G:	G	G	G
*h	?	h	h
*m	m	m, Ø, ?	m. Ø.(?)
*m:	m:	m	m
*n	n	n, d	n, d
*n:	n:	n, ñ	n. ñ
*η	w	n	(n)
*i	I,Ø	1	ı
*1:	l:	1, 1 <sup>y</sup> , 17,d	1, 14, 21
*1 <sup>y</sup>	i	s	s
<b>*</b> y	y, Ø	y. Ø	y. Ø. ?
*y:	y:	s. y	j
*w	w	w. ?	w. ?
*w:	w:	p	p
*i(:)	i	i, e	i
*e(:)	e	e	e, i
* <b>æ</b> (:)	a,e	a, e	a, c
<b>*</b> a(:)	a	а	a

*0(:)	o, a	o. a	o. a
*u(:)	o	o	o
*æ	o	e	c
*ii	0	i	i

**Table 3: Sound Correspondences** (Ceria & Sandalo 1995:172)

Some comments on these reconstructions are needed here:

#### (a) \*q, \*q:, \*G, \*G:, \*g, \*g:, \*k, \*k:

Ceria & Sandalo reconstructed uvular \*q, \*q:, \*G, \*G: and velar \*g, \*g:, \*k, \*k: for Proto-Waikurúan. In Toba and Mocoví \*k: and \*g changed to q and G respectively before or after back vowels, and \*q: and \*G changed to k and g respectively before or after front vowels. There are, however, some instances of k and q before a. This can be explained as a merger of \*a and \*a into a after the backing of \*k:, and fronting of \*q:. Kadiwéu reflects the Proto-Waikurúan system, since velars and uvulars occur with front and back vowels (cf. an:eGeya 'tomorrow', eGiadi 'monkey').

			*q, *G:			
(33)	P-Wkr	Kdw	Tb	Mcv	Gloss	
	*(i)miq:(o)	√miqo	√mik	√(i)mik	'nose'	q:k:k
	*am:uG:u	am:oGo	атобо-уаба	amoGo-yaGa	'dust'	G : G : G

# (b) \*k<sup>y</sup>, \*k , \*k:

Ceria & Sandalo reconstructed  $*k^y$ , \*k, and \*k: based on the following sound correspondences: Kdw c: Tb G, k, q, c: Mcv k, q; Kdw k: Tb w: Mcv w; and Kdw k: Tb k, q: Mcv k, q. The first set of correspondences. Kdw c: Tb G, k, q, c Mcv k, q can be accounted for by reconstructing a palatalized velar consonant  $*k^y$ . The second set, Kdw k: Tb w: Mcv w, can be accounted for by reconstructing a plain velar consonant \*k. The third set, Kdw k: Tb k, q: Mcv k, q can be accounted for by reconstructing a long velar consonant \*k.

*k <sup>v</sup> .	*1-	*10.

(34)	P-Wkr	Kdw	Tb	Mcv	Gloss	
	*ak <sup>y</sup> a	√aca	√?aGa		'claw'	c:G: -
	*ok <sup>y</sup> ü	√oci-Ga-te	√aco-do	√aqo-ro	'mother-in-law'	c:c:q
	*y:uk <sup>y</sup> ua	√y:ocwa	√oq		'brother'	c:q:-
	*ad <sup>y</sup> ik:e	√ajike	√ašik	√ašik	'face'	k:k:k
	*gukum	√gokom		√додо	'snore'	k:-:q

#### (c) \* ty, \*t, \*t:

Ceria & Sandalo reconstructed \* $t^p$ , \*t, and \*t:. Proto-Waikurúan \* $t^p$  corresponds to Kdw c: Tb t, c, s: Mcv t, c, s. In Toba and Mocoví  $t^p$  changed to c before high vowels, s before non-high front vowels, and t elsewhere. Proto-Waikurúan \*t corresponds to Kdw t,  $\mathcal{Q}$ : Tb t, t: Mcv t, t: Proto-Waikurúan \*t: corresponds to Kdw t: Tb t, t: Mcv t, t: In Toba and Mocoví \*t: turned into t before t.

# (d) \*h

It is not clear whether Proto-Waikurúan actually had an \*h. Toba and Mocoví seem to have an h phoneme, which usually occurs word-initially but occasionally occurs in the middle of the word (e.g. Toba soholek 'he is leaning over'). Although Kadiwéu does not have an h, some evidence suggests that it used to have one. In Kadiwéu, voiced consonants are devoiced when certain pluralizer morphemes are added. Since the element which triggers this phonological process only occurs with certain suffixes, for instance plural markers. \*h might have been (part of) those morphemes. It does occur with 2sg. too, but its occurrence here seems to be due to an extension of the use of 2pl. (Rodrigues 1983).

Kadiwéu:

√a:b:id 'stand up'

ad:a:b:iti

/a-d:- a:b:id -i/

2pl-theme-STAND.UP-pl

'you stand up'

Further support for postulating an original \*h in these Kadiwéu morphemes is found in Guató, an apparent genetic isolate whose speakers live in the same area as the Kadiwéus. Part of the Guató pronominal system is borrowed from Mbayá (Rodrigues 1983). Where Kadiwéu currently has a devoicing rule. Guató does have an h. Guató marks the 2pl by a prefix  $g^wa$ - and a pluralizing suffix -hi. The proto-segment \*h has been lost in Kadiwéu, but it seems to have been conserved in Guató.

(e) \*n

Ceria & Sandalo reconstructed a velar nasal  $*\eta$ , which turned into w in Kadiwéu and n in Toba and Mocoví (e.g.  $*\eta$ o:, Kdw  $\sqrt{w}$ o: 'lie down': Tb  $\sqrt{n}$ a' lie down'). There are also some instances of Kdw n: Tb n: Mcv n; these correspond to \*n.

(f) \*æ, \*a

Toba and Mocoví provide evidence for both \*a and \*a in Proto-Waikurúan. In Toba and Mocoví, k can occur before or after any vowel, but q seems to occur only next to back vowels. There are, however, some instances of both k, g and q, G before a. This can be explained by a merging of \*a and \*a into a after the phonological process discussed in (a) above.

\*æ, \*a (35)P-Wkr Kdw Tb Mcv Gloss \*æt:aGam √otaGam √taga √etaq 'speak' a:a:a\*æko √ako √aka 'bed' a:a:-

### (g) \*u, \*0

Proto-Waikurúan probably had \*u and \*o, judging by evidence from the sound correspondences in Kadiwéu, Toba and Mocovi. The correspondences Kdw o, a: Tb o, a: Mev o, a Ceria & Sandalo reconstruct as \*o, and Kdw o: Tb o: Mev o as \*u. Since there seems to be no evidence of conditioning environments to explain the two sets of correspondences, the only plausible explanation is reconstructing both \*o and \*u.

			*u, *o			
(36)	P-Wkr	Kdw	Tb	Mcv	Gloss	
	*iwoG:o	√iwoGo	√waGa		'stick'	o:a:-
	*(a)b:a:q	√b:a:-Gad	√waq	(a)wa?	'hand'	a:a:a
	*q:ut:e	√qote	√qote		'knot'	0:0:-
	*æwudi	√awodi		√ewot	'blood'	0:-:0

### (h) \*æ, \*ü

Proto-Waikurúan probably had both \*a and  $*\ddot{u}$ . Proto-Waikurúan \*a changed to o in Kadiwéu and to e in Toba and Mocoví. Proto-Waikurúan  $*\ddot{u}$  changed to o in Kadiwéu, and to i in Toba and Mocoví.

**2.2.1.** Noble Kadiwéu Diphthongs. The reconstruction by Ceria & Sandalo is based on the comparison of Non-noble Kadiwéu, Toba, and Mocoví. The correspondences Non-noble Kdw y: Tb s: Mcv f and Non-noble Kdw w: Tb p: Mcv p suggest the reconstruction of \*y: and \*w: Non-noble Kadiwéu maintained long semivowels, but in Toba and Mocoví they have become strengthened into true consonants.

	*y:, *w:						
(37)	P-Wkr	Kdw	Tb	Mev	Gloss		
	*ay:u	y:o	aso-ši		nephew	y: : s : -	
	*nay:igi	nay:igi		najik	way/road	y: :- : j	
	*aw:yadi	w:yadi	apya	pya?	foot	w: : p : p	
	*aw:el:adi	w:el:adi	apela?		shoe	w::p:-	

Recall that Noble Kadiwéu does not have long semivowels as phonemes (2.1). While the original long semivowels were strengthened into true consonants in Toba and Mocoví, they were broken up into diphthongs in Noble Kadiwéu (\*y: > y: (Non-noble Kadiwéu) ~ iy (Noble Kadiwéu), \*w: > w: (Non-noble Kadiwéu) ~ wV (Noble Kadiwéu).

			*iy, *wV			
P-Wkr	Noble Kdw	Non-noble Kdw	Tb	Mev	Gloss	
*ay:u	iyo	y:o	aso-ši		nephew	iy: y: : s :-
*nay:igi	naaiygi	nay:igi		najik	way/road	iy : y: : - : j
*aw:el:adi	aweel:adi	w:el:adi	apela?		shoe	we:w::p:-

# 2.3. Suprasegmental Phonology

Although a reconstruction of the Proto-Waikurúan suprasegmental phonology cannot be provided yet. I will present some notes about the diachronic development of the Kadiwéu prosody. Noble Kadiwéu appears to be more archaic than Non-noble Kadiwéu. The framework for this discussion is metrical phonology (see e.g. Halle & Vergnaud 1987 and Hayes 1995, among others).

2.3.1. Metrical Phonology. Metrical phonology, in recent phonological theory, refers to an approach in which segments are arranged in a phonological hierarchy. The smallest metric constituent is the foot. A notion that has been crucial to metrical studies is the idea of parameters. In a parametric theory, a rule system is regarded as a particular choice from a limited list of options, or parameters. A foot is constructed according to the following parameters (Halle & Vergnaud 1987, Hayes 1995):

## a. Foot type

i. Size - Unbounded: stress follows at either the rightmost or leftmost syllable.

- Bounded: -Binary: stress falls in alternate syllables or moras.

-Ternary: stress falls every three syllables

ii. Quantity Sensitivity - Syllabic: the foot template simply counts syllables, ignoring their internal

structure.

- Moraic: the foot template counts moras.

iii. Labeling - Trochee: left-headed (i.e. binary feet with initial prominence).

- lambic: right-headed (i.e. binary feet with final prominence).

b. Direction of parsing - Left to right or right to left.

c. Iterativity - Foot construction is iterative or non-iterative (i.e. applies only once).

The construction of foot templates is established over certain domains which are language-specific. The segment which follows outside the foot template is called extrametrical. Although extrametrical material is determined in a language specific-way, only material at the edges of a word can be extrametrical.

2.3.2. Noble Kadiwéu. Noble Kadiwéu metrical template parses the stem into iterative syllabic trochees from right to left. Iterative syllabic trochee systems are characterized by the construction of iterative left-headed binary feet over syllables, ignoring whether such syllables contain long vowels. The principles of foot construction and stress placement of Noble Kadiwéu are shown in 38; 39-41 present some examples. These examples show that

Noble Kadiwéu is quantity-insensitive; as can be observed, long vowels are completely disregarded for foot construction.

One of the dichotomies drawn in studies of prominence is that between pitch-accent languages and stress-accent languages (Trubetzkoy 1939). Some phoneticians maintain that there is a distinction to be made between linguistic contrasts involving loudness and those involving pitch. In pitch-accent languages a prominent syllable bears a high tone; in stress-accent languages a prominent syllable is pronounced with a greater amount of energy. Noble Kadiwéu is a pitch-accent language — that is, contrast in pitch variation, rather than loudness, is involved (H stands for high tone and L for low tone). The metrical domain includes the stem only (i.e. the root and derivational morphology): inflectional morphology falls outside the metrical domain.

(38) a. Foot Construction:

Parse words into syllabic trochees from right to left.

b. Word Layer Construction: End rule left.

H L H L

G G G G

a: g:i na Ga 'r

'man'

H L H L G G G G G

'gift' (-oGowe:di is a bound root; recall that inflectional morphology is not in the stress domain)

(41) /| H L

ie to:

to: 'interjection'

The metrical template in Noble Kadiwéu creates binary feet over syllables. However, an exclusive parsing into binary feet is impossible in stems containing an odd number of syllables; in such a stem, a syllable would be left over. A foot formed by a single syllable is called a degenerate foot. According to Hayes 1995, there are two types of languages concerning degenarate feet: (i) those which severely ban degenerate feet, and (ii) those which tolerate degenerate feet. I argue that Noble Kadiwéu, unlike Non-noble Kadiwéu, bans degenerate feet.

A severe ban on degenerate feet makes predictions about possible word shapes. If a quantity-insensitive language allow no degenerate feet at all, then there can be no monosyllables in this language. Therefore, monosyllables are predicted to be non-existent in Noble Kadiwéu, which is quantity-insensitive. This is indeed the case: monosyllable words must be expanded into disyllables, as represented in 42.

(42)

H L

$$\sigma$$

la  $\Longrightarrow$  la a 'his toy'

Observe in 42 that the vowel is not merely lengthened: instead it is reduplicated into a new syllable. The syllabic trochee languages which ban degenerate feet studied by Hayes allow no words consisting of a single light syllable; however, they do allow monosyllabic words consisting of a heavy syllable. Hayes thus proposes that syllabic-trochee languages characteristically employ a minimal-word constraint which takes heavy syllables as proper feet. Kadiwéu conterexemplifies Hayes' generalization, since all stems containing an odd number of syllables, even those which contain a long vowel, must be expanded in order to be well-formed. The wave forms in Figure 2 illustrates the analysis with the monosyllables *ye:* 'he died' and *ye* 'my belly', which show the same reduplication pattern. Each peak in the wave represents one independent vowel. Long vowels appear as long peaks. Examples 43 and 44 show the metrical representations of the words in Figure 2.

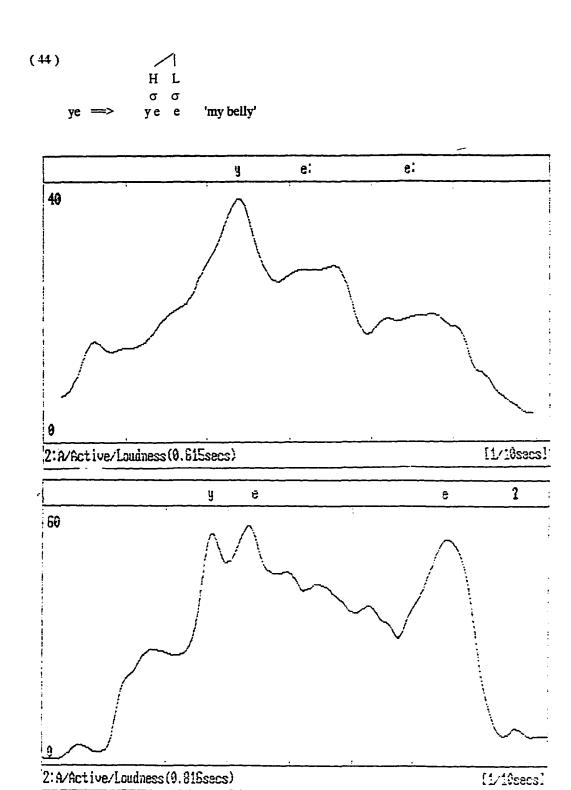
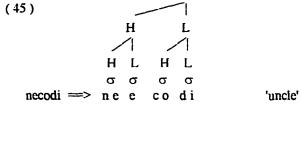
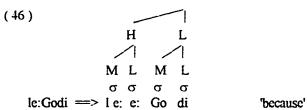


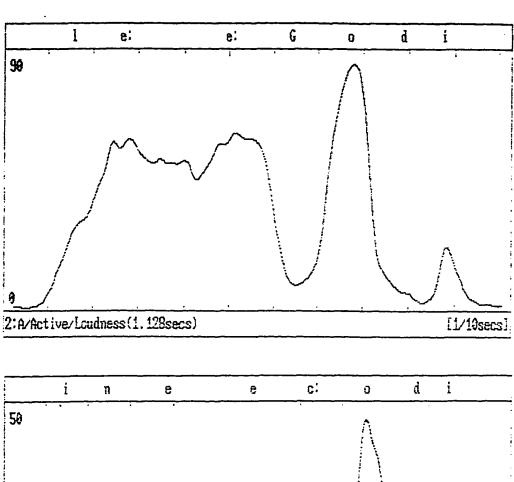
Figure 2:  $[ye^H:e:^L]$  'he died'.  $[ye^He^L]$  'my belly'

In Noble Kadiwéu monosyllables are treated like any stem containing an odd number of syllables. Any such stem must be expanded, regardless of whether the stem contains a long vowel or not. The last parsed foot is expanded if this is a prospective degenerate foot:





Examples 45 and 46 show that words containing light and heavy syllables are treated identically. Because Noble Kadiwéu is quantity-insensitive, light and heavy syllables are parsed identically. The wave forms in Figure 3 confirm the analysis.



2: A/Active/Loudness(1.195secs)
[1/10secs]

Figure 3:  $[le]^H e]^L$  Go  $^H$  di  $^L$ ] 'because'.  $[ine^H e^L$  co  $^H$  di  $^L$ ] 'my uncle'

One of the most salient features of Noble Kadiwéu is the fact that are no stems with an odd number of syllables.

Table 4 shows that stems which contain an odd number of syllables in Non-noble Kadiwéu correspond to words whose first vowel is reduplicated in Noble Kadiwéu, forming a new syllable.

No	n-noble Kadi <del>wé</del> u	Noble Kadiwéu	
i.	[-b:á:Gad:i]	$[-b:a:^H a:^L Ga^H d:i^L]$	catch
2.	[lé:Godi]	[le: $^{H}$ e: $^{L}$ Go $^{M}$ di $^{L}$ ]	because
3.	[-g:á: ]	[-g:a: <sup>H</sup> a: <sup>L</sup> ]	child
4.	[nóole]	$[no^H o^L o^M le^L]$	pan
5.	[lá]	[la <sup>H</sup> a <sup>L</sup> ]	his toy
6.	[-á: b:i di]	$[-a:^Ha:^Lb:i^Hdi^L]$	stand up
7.	[yél:ew]	[ye:He:L]	he died
8.	[y:é]	[ye <sup>H</sup> e <sup>L</sup> ]	my belly

Table 4: Noble & Non-Noble Kadiwéu Prosody

- 2.3.3. Non-noble Kadiwéu. The fact that Noble Kadiwéu bans degenerate feet while Non-noble Kadiwéu does not is not the only difference between the two dialects. Non-noble Kadiwéu is a stress-accent language, and the metrical template constructs ternary-quantity sensitive feet, that is, each a foot has three moras:
- (47) a. Stress the antepenult if the penult is light.
  - b. Stress the penult if it is heavy, and in disyllables.
  - c. Foot construction is iterative.
  - d. End rule right.

Examples 48 - 56 summarize the stress pattern in Non-noble Kadiwéu, showing the stress in words of one to eleven syllables. The underlined vowel bears primary stress.

$(48) [l\underline{\acute{a}}]$	'his toy'
---------------------------------	-----------

- (49) [náy:gi] 'way'
- (50) [jad:<u>é</u>:gi] 'I bring'
- (51) [i wá: l:o] 'woman'
- (52) [Gókidi] 'afternoon'
- (53) [ini:GacinGod:i] 'my teacher'
- (54) [yotá: g:o d:i] 'my lord'
- (55) [inyotá:gotá:owá:nig:i] 'my child female lord'
- (56) [inyotá:god:óaowá:na] 'my child female lord'

Iterative ternary feet are rare cross-linguistically, being attested in only a few languages. For instance, Cayuvava, which is spoken in Bolivia, shows iterative quantity-insensitive ternary feet (see e.g. Halle & Vergnaud 1987). Non-iterative ternary feet are attested in Latin, and vestiges of such a system are still present in several of the Romance languages.

2.3.4. Diachronic Considerations. The stress system of Non-noble Kadiwéu is strikingly similar to Portuguese and Spanish stress. The main difference arises from the fact that Non-noble Kadiwéu ternary feet are iterative. Although the stress pattern is not completely predictable in Spanish and Portuguese, these languages retain the following residual effects of the Latin stress rule:

- (57) Latin prosodic features (Harris 1983)
- (a) Stress must fall on one of the last three syllables.
- (b) Antepenultimate stress is impossible if the penultimate syllable is heavy.

It has been sometimes claimed that a particular linguistic change cannot be due to foreign interference because the source language does not have exactly the same structure that has been innovated. However, as Alleyne points out (quoted from Thomason & Kaufman 1988:62), "... in dealing with the input source for creolization, we have to make allowances for plausible processes of change analogous to what in anthropology are called reinterpretation..."

As mentioned in § 1, Kadiwéu warriors allied with the Brazilian army in the 19th-century Paraguayan war. This war had a major impact on Kadiwéu society (Colini, in Boggiani 1975:267). It is likely that the Latin rule was borrowed during this close association with Portuguese and Spanish-speaking soldiers, and possibly the new pattern spread among all non-nobles later. The Latin pattern could have been introduced as a symbol of prestige via Portuguese, or via shift-induced interference if Spanish-speaking slaves were captured.

My hypothesis is that, although the Portuguese and/or Spanish pattern was borrowed by the Kadiwéu warriors. the borrowers failed to master the Portuguese/Spanish prosody completely; instead, they assumed that stress is predictable in Portuguese/Spanish, as it is in Kadiwéu. They learned the regularities of Portuguese/Spanish prosody and reinterpreted them as a completely regular iterative stress pattern.

This hypothesis can be tested by comparing Noble Kadiwéu with the languages of the Southern Waikurúan branch. If Noble Kadiwéu, but not Non-noble Kadiwéu, shows a Waikurúan stress system, we would expect the stress pattern of the Southern Waikurúan languages to resemble the stress pattern of Noble Kadiwéu. Although no work has been published on the prosody of the Southern Waikurúan languages, Veronica Ceria (personal communication, 1995) and Alejandra Vidal (personal communication, 1995) report that preliminary analysis of Mocoví and Pilagá, respectively. indicates that these languages have a binary trochee system. The only difference from Noble Kadiwéu is that at the word level the rule ends at the right edge, rather than at the left edge. Vidal says that Toba also seem to follow the same stress pattern observed for Mocoví and Pilagá. Therefore, the ternary stress pattern of Non-noble Kadiwéu seems indeed to be innovative.

#### 2.4. Summary

This chapter has offered a description of the Kadiwéu phonology, on synchronic and diachronic grounds. taking dialect differences into consideration. Kadiwéu has two dialects which reflect gender and social status. Noble and Non-noble Kadiwéu differ in that only Non-noble Kadiwéu has long semivowels.

The most salient differences between Noble and Non-noble Kadiwéu are at the level of suprasegmental phonology. Noble Kadiwéu shows a pitch-accent system which parses the word into binary trochees; degenerate feet are repaired into binary feet through reduplication. Noble Kadiwéu is quantity-insensitive, and therefore any monosyllable is expanded into a disyllable. Non-noble Kadiwéu not only tolerates degenerate feet but also has a different stress system. Non-noble Kadiwéu is a stress-accent language which parses the word into iterative ternary feet. Moreover, Non-noble Kadiwéu is quantity-sensitive. Comparison of the Kadiwéu prosody with the prosody of the other Waikurúan languages suggests that Non-noble Kadiwéu stress patterns were introduced through interference from Portuguese and/or Spanish. See Appendix 1 for further examples of comparative Waikurúan vocabulary (with reconstructions), and Appendix 2 for a comparison of Noble and Non-noble Kadiwéu lexicon.

## 3. Verb and Noun Morphology

The structure of the verb seems to be similar in all the Waikurúan languages.<sup>8</sup> The verb agrees with the subject and object in person and number (sg/pl). Kadiwéu, Toba, and Mocoví mark subject person with prefixes, but number (pl) is marked with a suffix immediately following the root, although in Kadiwéu the pluralizing morpheme for the third-person subject of transitive and unaccusative verbs is a prefix. All Waikurúan languages have a directional prefix *n*- 'hither' which is added to a verb stem. They also have a set of enclitics which mark direction and motion. Aspect and mood, but not tense, are marked on the verb in Waikurúan languages. Kadiwéu has seven aspect markers — completive/incompletive/durative, telic/atelic, repetitive, and intensive — and two mood markers, conditional and desiderative. There are also three negation markers. Among the Waikurúan languages, only Kadiwéu has a set of semantic role markers.

The structure of the Kadiwéu noun resembles noun structure in other Waikurúan languages as well as in most western South American languages. The presence of classifiers/nominalizers marking inalienable possession seems to be an areal feature of the languages of western lowland South America. According to Payne 1990, classifiers marking inalienably possessed nouns are present in Maipuran, Cariban, Arauán, and Candoshi languages: Facundes 1995 shows that genitive classifiers marking inalienable possession are also present in Apurinā, an Arawakan language spoken in the western Amazonian area. There are three types of possessed nouns in the Waikurúan languages: Class I, nouns that must be possessed and do not take a prefix n-; Class II, nouns that can be possessed and that take the prefix n-; Class III, nouns that are never possessed, and refer to things from nature. e.g. storm, rain, and river. The prefix n- is a classifier that marks alienably possessed nouns. Kadiwéu nouns are further organized into subclasses marked by classifier suffixes. Kadiwéu, like Toba and Mocoví, has a diminutive suffix added to nouns which encodes gender distinction (m/f).

In § 3.1 I describe verb morphology, and in § 3.2 I discuss the noun. Table 5 presents a schematic representation of the verb and Table 6 presents a schematic representation of the noun:

Table 5: Kadiwéu verb Structure

	banaGa+ dur	baGa • incempl	jaG+ compl	ısp		.7
	a;Q÷	daGa+	nGa+	neg		٠
		dGa+ cond	dom(1a+ des	mood		-5
	P (80 · )	imprs	3pl SUB	number		4
OBJ	3.9/pl SUB	2sg/pl 2sUB	յ. <sup>լ</sup> ոք/բ ՏUB	pron adi	person	-3
			-d: theme	sem- role		
			ä	ಕ ರ ಿ ಇ ಇ ಕ		-2
			ņ	- 6		1 1
				<b>→</b> 0	o ≠	0
= (1ad = (1ad	-Gen	÷ken	≃kon - kan	va len		11
		-હ પોત	-d atcl	nsp		+2
	·gi ipi/2pi	-i 2pl	-Ga lpl	number		. 3
	<u>L</u>		1-	<u>8</u>	<u>:</u>	
			ak-	tive re	CLUTTIC string	44
			(+c)	person	ring	
			٦	<u> </u>		
going going against to be intens	oing going together	+ko going straight	+ jo going	dir I		
+we buckward  inig - t n - t n - t n - t wak apart  kwak apart  ka	+wgi inward	+bigim upward	+ke outward	dir II	Ci.JTTIC string	5.
<del> </del>	3sg/pi CIL +Gn	+Ga 2sg/pl CL	+i Isg CL	pron chtic	string	
theme	allative	-dom benefactive	-wa dative	sem-role		
			7	<u>ā</u>		
			niwak plural	number	CLITIC string	\$
			7	75.		$\parallel$
			•waji plural	number	CLITIC	٠,7
				<u> </u>		

-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3	+4
possessive	alienable	ROOT	classifier	diminutive	number	nominalizer
i+ lsg/pl.POSS	n-		-nigo ~ -co animal/plant	-nig:i masculine	-adi	-jegi
Gad:+ 2sg/pl.POSS		<del></del>	-GanGa instrument	-na feminine	-pi	-Gaci
l+ 3sg/pl.POSS			-ija cultivated plants		-Ga	-awa:
God:+ lpl.POSS			-Gikajo: actor	]	-al:i	

Table 6: Kadiwéu noun structure

#### 3.1. The verb

**3.1.1.** Tense, Aspect, Mood, and Negation. Bybee (1985) points out that there is an overwhelming cross-linguistic tendency for person/number markers to be more peripheral than tense, mood, and aspect markers. This is not the case in Kadiwéu: mood and aspect markers precede subject and object markers. Mood and certain aspect markers are simple proclitics (Zwicky 1977) which can occur as independent words (58), or attach to either a the verbal stem (59) or a complementizer (60):

(58) ja wajipata.

jaG w-awajipa-t+e-wa

compl 3sg.SUBJ-listen-rel + 3sg.CL-dative

'He has listened to it.'

(59) jawajipata.

jaG+w-awajipa-t+e-wa

compl + 3sg.SUBJ-listen-rel + 3sg.CL-dative

'He has listened to it.'

(60) yema:

jame

yel:wadi

eGyadi.

y-ema:

jaG+me

y-el:wad

eGyadi

3sg.SUBJ-want

compl + COMP

3sg.SUBJ-kill

monkey

'He wishes that he had killed a monkey.'

Kadiwću has no tense markers, but aspect — that is, the way the grammar marks the duration or type of temporal activity denoted by the verb — is marked on the verb. These are seven aspectual markers: completive/incompletive/durative, telic/atelic, repetitive, and intensive.

The verb is marked with the completive aspectual marker, jaG+, when the event is seen as complete as in 61. The incompletive aspect marker, bGa+, is added when the event is not complete or when the event has not yet taken place (62). The marker banaGa+ 'durative' emphasizes the fact that the event is occurring, regardless of when or if it will be completed (63).

(61) nige an:ati Gatodi oda jajopi.

nige a-n-na-d-i Gatodi oda jaG+j-opil

COMP 2sg.SUBJ-hither-see-atel-pl toucan then compl + 1sg.SUBJ-go.away

'When you see a toucan, I will have gone away'.

(62)nige daGa enagi dom:ojya natigi nigov. nige daGa v-ane-g dom:ojya natigi nigov COMP 3sg.SUBJ-come-tlc negative car next morning

> bGajawaligi. bGa+j-awaligi incompl + 1sg.SUBJ-walk

'If the car does not come tomorrow, I will walk away'.

(63) banaGa datyodi. banaGa y-d:-atyo-d

durative 3sg.SUBJ-theme-rain-atel

'It is raining.'

In telic events the activity has a clear terminal point, while atelic events have no natural end point. In languages like English, aspectual properties such as telic and atelic are lexicalized with the verbal roots. There is nothing in the morphology of English which indicates, for instance, that the event described in *fall* is telic while the event described in *see* is atelic. In Kadiwéu such aspectual properties are marked by suffixes that immediately follow the verbal root. The verb has a telic reading if the suffix -g is present (64), but an atelic reading if it is not

present (65). Verbs which allow an atelic interpretation only (e.g. 'look', 'play', etc.) must always co-occur with the atelic aspectual marker -d.

(64) jicigitike.

j-ici-g-t+ke

1sg.SUBJ-pull-tlc-rel + outward

'I pulled it away.'

(65) id:icitike.

i-d:-ici-t+ke

1sg.OBJ-theme-pull-rel + outward

'I was pulled back and forth.'

(66) id:a:bidi.

(\*id:abi)

j-d:-a:bi-d

1sg.SUBJ-theme-stand.up-tlc

'I am standing up.'

(67) n:adi.

(\*n:a)

y-a-d

3sg.SUBJ-hither-see/look

'He see it/looks at it.'

Repetitive and intensive aspects are marked by enclitics that immediately follows the verbal stem. +ak and +bigi, respectively. I have analyzed these elements as clitics, rather than as an affixes, because sonorants are deleted before a repetitive/intensive aspect marker, as they are before word boundary. Compare 68 with 69 and 70 with 71.

(68)

apwaqe

i:w:oGo

a-apwa-qen

i:w:oGo

2sg.SUBJ-pierce-valency

wood

'You pierce the wood.'

'You pierce the wood several times.'

(70) jyataGa Maria. j-yata-Ga Maria 1pl.SUBJ-miss-pl Mary

'We miss Mary.'

(71) jyataGatibigi Maria. j-yata-Ga-t+bigi Maria 1pl.SUBJ-miss-pl-rel+intensive Mary

'We miss Mary greatly.'

Kadiwéu has two positive mood markers, conditional dGa+ and desiderative domaGa+:

(72) dGaid:inicitike bitGa id:oy. dGa+j-d:-n-ici-t+ke bitGa j-d:-oy

cond + 1sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-swing-rel + outward fear 1sg.SUBJ-theme-feel

'If I swing myself. I feel fear.'

(73) domaGayema: me dini:Gaciteke domaGa+y-ema:n: me y-d:-n-i:Gaci -t+e-k

des + 3sg.SUBJ-want COMP 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-teach-rel + 3sg.CL-allative

nyoladi ejiwajegi. *l-nyoladi ejiwajegi* 3POSS-mouth Kadiwéu

'S/he wants to learn Kadiwéu.'

The imperative mood has no overt marker. Example 74 is interpreted either as an imperative or as a declarative sentence, according to the context:

alokodi. (74)

a-alokon-d

2sg.SUBJ-run-atel

'Run!/You run.'

Kadiwéu has three different negation markers. One is a proclitic +aG that attaches to the verb of the main clause and has scope over the main clause exclusively:

(75) Pedro ayema:

me

dawi:.

Pedro Peter

aG+v-ema:n:

neg + 3sg.SUBJ-want

me COMP y-d:-awi: 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hunt

'Peter does not want to hunt.'

The second negator,  $daGa^+$ , attaches to left of a complementizer (unless the subordinate clause is a conditional) and has scope over the subordinate clause only:

(76)

meta

Paulo

Pedro Pedro

y-me:n-t+e-wa

Paulo Paul

Peter

3sg.SUBJ-say-rel + 3sg.CL-dative

dinojeteta

dom:o:jya.

medaGa me+daGa

y-d:-n-ojeta-t+e-wa

dom:o:jva

COMP + negative

3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-buy-rel + 3sg.CL-dative

car

'Peter told Paul not to buy a car.'

In order to negate the main clause and the subordinate clause, both  $aG^+$  and  $daGa^+$  must be used:

(77)

Pedro

ame:ta

Paulo

Pedro

aG+y-me:n-t+e-wa

Paulo

Peter

neg + 3sg.SUBJ-say-rel + 3sg.CL-dative

Paul

medaGa

dinojeteta

dom:o:jya.

me+daGa

y-d:-n-ojeta-t+e-wa

dom:o:jya

COMP + neg

3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-buy-rel + 3sg.CL-dative

car

'Peter did not tell Paul not to buy a car.'

The third negative marker. nG+ is attached to imperative and conditional clauses and is a combined negation/mood marker. Observe in 79 that both aG+ and nG+ must be used to negate a conditional clause and a main clause.

 $\begin{array}{ll} (\ 78\ ) & \text{naGalokoti!} \\ & nG+a-alokon-d-i \\ & \text{imp.neg} + 2\text{sg.SUBJ-run-atel-pl} \end{array}$ 

'Don't run!'

'I don't hunt if I don't find my gun.'

3.1.2. Pronominals. The Kadiwéu verb is marked for its subject, direct object, and indirect object. Subject and object markers are prefixes and indirect object markers are enclitics. I analyze indirect object markers as clitics because clitics, as opposed to suffixes, trigger the deletion of sonorant consonants. Although Kadiwéu has both subject and object prefixes, they never co-occur. Griffiths & Griffiths (1976) provide a list of transitive verbs in which some verbs are marked by subject agreement and others are marked by object agreement, but they provide no systematic account for this fact. Braggio (1981) tries to account for the complementary distribution of subject and object prefixes in Kadiwéu via phonological rules; unfortunately, though, there is no phonological basis for the complementary distribution of subject and object prefixes. Intransitive verbs are marked by subject prefixes and transitive verbs are marked by object prefixes (except for the third-person direct object; when the object is third-person, the verb is marked by a subject prefix). The Kadiwéu pronominal affixes and enclitics are shown in Table 7:

	Subject	Direct Object	Enclitics
lsg	j-	i-	+i
2sg	ai	Ga-	+Ga
3pl	y- ~ -w	Ø	+e
lpl	jGa	Go-	+Go
2pl	ai	Gai	+Gai
3pl	yGa ~ o-y-	Ø	+e

**Table 7: Pronominals** 

Kadiwéu distinguishes 3pl subjects of unaccusative and unergative verbs: n- is only used with unergative verbs. together with the pluralizer suffix -Ga: with unaccusative and transitive constructions, the verb takes the same prefix as the 3sg. y-, together with a pluralizing prefix o- (see 4.4 for definition of unergative and unaccusative verbs). The 3sg prefixe has four allomorphs,  $\varnothing$  before anterior consonants (except n- 'hither'), as w- before a, as a- before n- 'hither', and as y- elsewhere. Kadiwéu 1sg and 1pl subject prefixes have two allomorphes. i- before coronal consonants and j- elsewhere. Pronominal affixes and enclitics are followed by semantic role suffixes in Kadiwéu (see § 4 for discussion on semantic role markers).

### (80) Unergative Verb

jal:okonGa. *j-al:okon-Ga* 1pl.SUBJ-run-pl

'We run away.'

### (81) Unaccusative Verb

id:a:b:idi. *j-d:-a:b:id* 1sg.SUBJ-theme-sit.down-pl

'I sit down.'

#### (82) Transitive Verb

Gad:ema:n:i.

Ga-d:-ema:n:-i

2pl.OBJ-theme-want-pl

'He loves you.'

### (83) Transitive Verb

jal:aqa. j-al:aqa 1sg.SUBJ-hit

'I hit him.'

### (84) Ditransitive Verb

icomitiweki nigitikonGadi etakad:o. y-icom-t+w+e-k n-gitikon-Gad etakado 3sg.SUBJ-put-rel+inward+3sg.CL-allative alnbl-thread-valency niddle

'She puts the thread in the needle.'

#### (85) Unaccusative Verb with an Indirect Object

id:owetGatGaloko.

j-d:-owe-d-Ga-t+Ga-lokom

1pl.SUBJ-theme-take.care-atlc-pl-rel + 2sg.CL-adessive

'We are taking care of you.'

### (86) Reflexive

id:inal:ekaGa. j-d:-n-al:eka-Ga 1pl.SUBJ-theme-refl-shave-pl

'We shave ourselves.'

Person and number are not grammaticalized together in Kadiwéu (except for 1pl direct and indirect objects), person markers are prefixes and number markers are suffixes. The suffix -Ga pluralizes the first and third-person person subjects. The suffix -i pluralizes the second-person of transitive and intransitive verbs as well as second person indirect objects. The pluralizer -i occurs with 2sg subjects too; its occurrence here seems to be due to an extension of the use of second-person plural (Rodrigues 1983).

## (87) -ad:on 'marry'

jad:o 'I marry'
ad:oni 'You (sg/pl) marry'
wad:o: 'He marries'
jad:onGa 'We marry'
nadonGa 'They marry'

# (88) -owag 'bite'

ovowagi

jowag 'I bite (it)'
owaki 'You (sg/pl) bite (it)'
yowagi: 'He bites (it)'
jowakGa 'We bite (it)'

'They bite (it)'

(89) -ema:n: 'want, love'

id:ema: 'I am loved'

Gad:ema:n:i 'You (pl) are loved' God:ema: 'We are loved'

# (90) -ajigo 'give'

ajigotiwa 'You (sg/pl) give (it) to mc' jajigotGawa 'I give (it) to you (sg)' jajigota 'I give (it) to him' ajigotGowa 'You (sg/pl) give it to us'

Kadiwéu has also two number markers which are optional. The pluralizing suffix -gi marks the presence of a plural subject:

# (91) -ad:e:g 'bring'

Gad:ad:e:gigi 'You are brought by us'

God:ad:e:gigi 'We are brought by you'

The enclitic +e marks the presence of a third-person singular participant:

# (92) -ema:n: 'love'

jema:te 'I love him'

God:ema:te 'He loves us'

An unmarked participant can be determined by a person hierarchy. Person markers respect the following hierarchy in Kadiwéu:

(93) lpl.OBJ > 2sg./pl.SUBJ > 1sg.OBJ > 1sg./pl.SUBJ > 3sg./pl.SUBJ > 3sg./pl.OBJ.

Although transitive verbs normally contain object markers, a third-person object is usually not marked, because this is the lowest in the hierarchy. Therefore, when a transitive verb has a subject marker rather than an object marker, one understands that the object is a third-person.

Since second person is higher than first person, a transitive verb whose subject is second person and whose object is 1sg can also be marked by a subject prefix rather than an object prefix. In this case, the subject marker must be followed by the semantic case marker -d: 'theme'.

(94) ad:ad:e:gi.

a-d:-ad:e:g 2sg.SUBJ-theme-bring

'You bring/guide me'

There is also an optional prefix, eti- that indicates the presence of an impersonal subject:

(95) etiGad:ad:egi.

'Some people/someone brought you.'

Kadiwéu has two pluralizing enclitics, +niwak and +waji. The pluralizer +waji has different scope according to the transitivity of the verb. The enclitic +waji has scope over the subject if the verb is intransitive (96), but over the object if there is one (97). The pluralizers +niwak and +waji can co-occur for emphasis, pluralizing the subject of intransitive clauses or the object of transitive clauses (98-99):

```
(96) jol:okodGatiwaji.

j-olokon-d-Ga-t+waji

1sg.SUBJ-run-atel-pl-rel+pl
```

'We all run.'

(97) analiqitibiGogitiwaji!

a-n-al:a-qen-i-t+b+Go-gi-t+waji

2pl.SUBJ-remember-valency-pl-rel + inten-1pl.CL-goal-rel + pl

'Remember all of us!'

(98) ad:a:bitiniwakitiwaji!
a-d:-a:bid-i-t+niwaci-t+waji
2sg.SUBJ-theme-stand.up-pl-rel+pl-rel+pl

'You ail stand up!'

(99) Gad:ed:yanitiniwakitiwaji.

Ga-d:-ed:yan-t+niwak-t+waji

2pl.OBJ-theme-pay-rel+pl-rel+pl

'Somebody will pay you all.'

Auxiliary verbs must also be inflected for person and number. They have, however, a different inflectional pattern. Example 100 illustrates the inflectional pattern of auxiliary verbs. Observe that auxiliary verb inflection involves suppletion.

(100) -go 'go'
ejigo 'I go'
igo 'He goes'
eniGa 'We go'
emi 'You (sg/pl) go'

Although -me:n 'say' is not an auxiliary verb, it also has an irregular inflection. The verb -me:n triggers the metathesis of person markers:

(101) -mc:n 'say'

meji 'I say'

me: 'He says'

mejinaGa 'We go'

me:ni 'You (sg/pl) say'

**3.1.2.** Motion and Direction. Most Kadiwéu verbs are not lexically specified for direction. The direction of the action is expressed by means of a prefix and a set of derivational enclitics. Another set of derivational enclitics, which must precede the directional clitics, can be used to create motion verbs. I classify these morphemes as derivational because they can change the meaning of the verbal stem (note the meaning shift in 108). Like any other enclitic in Kadiwéu, they trigger deletion of sonorant consonants. Table 8 presents the motion and direction enclitics and prefix and 102-112 present some examples.

MOTION	DIRECTION
+jo 'going'	+ke 'outward'
+ko 'going straight'	+bigim 'upward'
+wag 'going together'	+w ~ +wgi 'inward'
+n 'going inside'	+gi: 'toward'
+get 'going against'	+we 'backward'
	+nigi ~ +n: 'downward'
	+ka 'absent'
	+kwak 'apart'
	n- 'hither'

**Table 8: Motion & Direction** 

(102) +jo 'going': jigowiwetijo.

j-gowiwe-t+jo

1sg.SUBJ-smile-rel + going

I go smiling.

(103) **n-** 'hither', +jo 'going': jinigowiwetijo.

j-n-gowiwe-t+jo

1sg.SUBJ-hither-smile-rel + going

I come smiling.

(104) +co 'going straight', +gi 'toward': jad:e:giticogi en:ewigigi.

'I take manioc straight toward my village.'

(105) +wa 'going together', +gi 'toward': inapadenGatiwagi bojikite:lo.

j-n-apaden-Ga-t+wa+gi: bojikite:lo

1sg.SUBJ-hither-repair-pl-rel + going.together + toward net

'I sew the mosquito net.'

(106) +n 'going inside': dinotete katined:i

y-d:-n-otete ka-t+n+e-d:

3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-store locative-rel + going.inside + 3sg.CL-theme

etakanig:i. etaka-nig:i basket-m.dim

'It is stored inside a basket.'

(107) +get 'going againt': di:m:aGa od:ipegitigeti. wetiGa.

di:m:igi-Ga o-y-d:-peg-t+get wetiGa house-pl pl-3sg.SUBJ-theme-be.close-rel+going.against stone

'The houses are geting close against the hills'.

(108) **n-** 'hither', +kwak 'apart': jinawaligitikawak.

j-n-awali-g-t+kwak

1sg.SUBJ-hither-walk-tlc-rel + apart

'I got divorced.'

(199) +ke 'outward':

jicikGatike.

j-ici-g-Ga-t+ke

1sg.SUBJ-pull-tic-pi-rel + outward

'We pull it outwards.'

(110) +bige

+bigem 'upward': nekenigo

walokoditibigimed:i

nalaGate.

neke-nigo

w-alokon-d-t+bigim+e-d:

nalaGate

dog-classifier

3sg.SUBJ-run-atel-rel + upward + 3sg.CL-theme

mountain

'The dog ran up the mountain.'

(111) +w 'inward':

: nopilGaditetiw

naqakodiwaGa

liGeladi.

n-opil-Ga-d-t+e-t+w

n-aqakodiwa-Ga

l-Geladi

3pl.SUBJ-go.away-pl-atel-rel + 3CL-rel + inward

alnbl-rice-pl

3POSS-village

'They bring rice to the village.'

(112)

ejigotiwe

nGan:i

nigotGa.

ej-go-t+we

nG-a-n:i

n-gotGa

1sg.SUBJ-go-rel + backward

DEM

alni-city

'I will go back to that pretty city.'

As illustrated in 110, which contains an intransitive verb, some of the directional enclitics can license a bare nominal adjunct. Kadiwéu complements and adjuncts are easily distinguished, because the presence of a complement is marked by a pronominal in the verb:

(113) icomitiweki

nigitikonGadi

etakad:o.

y-icom-t+w+e-k

+we 'backwatd':

3sg.SUBJ-put-rel-inward + 3sg.CL-allative

n-gitikon-Gad alnbl-thread-valency *etakado* niddle

'She puts the thread in the needle.'

#### 3.2. The Noun and the Nominal Phrase

**3.2.1.** Possessives and Genitives. Inalienably possessed nouns (Class I) must be preceded by a possessive marker. Table 9 presents the Kadiwéu possessives, and examples are provided in 114 and 116. The prefix *l*- is deleted before an alveolar consonant, and *Gad:*- and *God:*- are realized as *Ga*- and *Go*- respectively before any consonant. I use the label 'indefinite' here for indefinite possession. Observe that the Kadiwéu possessives are significantly similar to object markers. The similarities were even more striking in Mbayá (see Ceria & Sandalo 1995).

1sg i2sg/pl Gad:3sg/pl 11pl God:indefinite e-

**Table 9: Possessives** 

(114) liGeladi *l-Geladi* 3POSS-house

'his house'

(115) Gad:akilo
Gad:-akilo
2POSS-head

'your head'

(116) ejike e-ajike IND-face/chin

'somebody's face/chin'

Class II nouns. the alienably-possessed nouns. can be preceded by a possessive, but the possessive must also be preceded by either a noun classifier or the classifier prefix *n*- 'alienable'. Kadiwéu has three noun classifiers: two are used with domestic animals (*wiGadi* 'non-female animal class' and *wiqate* 'female animal class') and the other is used with other nouns (*neb:i* 'generic class.'). It is possible that the prefix *n*- is a reduced form of *neb:i*; compare 119 and 120, which show *n*- and *neb:i* in complementary distribution.

(117) liwiGadi apolikGanGa l-wiGadi apolokGanGa

3POSS-animal horse

'his horse'

(118) liwiqate apolikGanGa l-wiqate apolokGanGa 3POSS-female.animal horse

'his female horse'

(119) Ganeb:i aqi:di
Gad:-neb:i aqi:di
2POSS-classifier river

'your (sg/pl) river'

(120) Ganaqi:di Gad:-n-aqi:di 2POSS-alnbl-river

'your (sg/pl) river.'

The occurrence of more than one classifier is allowed for emphasis. Both classifiers must be inflected for possessive pronominals:

iwiGadi (121)ineb:i apolikGanGa wakipe n i y: Godi. i-wiGadi i-neb:i apolikGanGa w-akipe niy:Godi 1POSS-animal 1POSS-classifier horse 3sg.SUBJ-drink water

'The horse of mine drinks water.'

58

The classifier neb:i can occur with inalienably possessed nouns too, but then the possessive markers must occur

on both the classifier and the noun. Since neb:i indicates alienable possession, its use with inalienably possessed

nouns entails separation from the possessor, as can be seen clearly in 122. The classifier tends to follow the noun in

such constructions.

(122) Ganebi

libol:e

Gad:-neb:i

l-bol:e

2POSS-classifier

3POSS-meat

'your meat of something (e.g. your meat of a cow)'

There are also some nouns which cannot be possessed. If they do occur with possessive markers, the meaning

changes:

(123) epenay

'moon'

(124) inepenay.

i-n-epenay

1POSS-alnbi-moon

'my month (i.e. the month in which I was born)'

Genitive constructions are formed by juxtaposing nouns; the head of the genitive phrase must be preceded

by a possessive proclitic and the classifier n- if the head is an alienably possessed noun. The nouns composing a

genitive construction can follow any order in relation to each other:

(125)

Gonel:e:giwa

liGeladi

Gonel:e:giwa

l-Geladi

man

3POSS-house

'the man's house'

( 126 ) lakilo Maria *l-akilo Maria*3POSS-head Mary

'Mary's head'

(127) Pedro naqi:di Pedro l-n-aqi:di

Peter 3POSS-alnbl-river

Peter's river'

Recursion is common in genitive constructions:

(128) Ganeb:i wa:ka libol:e libinyenig:i
Gad:-neb:i wa:ka l-bol:e l-binye-nig:i

2POSS-classifier cow 3POSS-meat 3POSS-beauty-m.dim

'your beautiful cow's meat' (Lit.: your cow its meat its beauty')

**3.2.2.** Classifier Suffixes. Nouns are further organized into five subclasses marked by different suffixes. The classifier *-nigo/-co* occurs on noun referring to names of animals and plants. The suffix *-nigo* occurs with singular nouns (*nekenigo* 'dog'). while *-co* occurs with plural nouns and is followed by the pluralizing suffix *-(a)di* (*nekecodi* 'dogs'). The suffix *-ija* 'cultivated plants' also occurs with plural nouns (*naqakodiwaGaijadi* 'a lot of rice'). The classifier *-GanGa* shows that the noun refers to an instrument (*noolenGanGa* 'stove'), and *-Gikajo*: occurs with some verbs nominalized by the prefix *n-* and refers to the actor of an action (*notaGamGikajo*: 'speaker').

**3.2.3.** Diminutive. Kadiwéu has two diminutive suffixes that encode gender: -nig:i 'masculine diminutive' and -na 'feminine diminutive'. The diminutive suffixes are very productive in that they can co-occur with any nominal root. Voiced short obstruents are devoiced before a diminutive suffix:

( 129 ) nig:a:nig:i
n-ig:a:-nig:i
alnbl-child-m.dim

'boy'

( 130 ) nig:a:na
n-ig:a:-na
alnbl-child-f.dim

'girl'

**3.2.4.** Number. Kadiwéu has five plural suffixes -(a)di, -pi, -Ga, -dodi, and -al:i. The suffix -al:i is a plural suffix used exclusively with nouns that refer to objects that have an elongated form (nod:a:jol:i 'knifes'). The choice among all the other plural suffixes seem to be lexically determined. The suffixes -adi and -al:i are realized as -di and -l:i, respectively, when they attach to a stem ending in a vowel. All the elements in a noun phrase must agree in number:

(131) nGidiwa nG-i-di-wa nekecodi n-eke-co-adi nabidaGaGa n-abidaGa-Ga

close-masc-DEM-pl

alnbl-dog-animal-pl

alnbi-black-pl

'these black dogs'

(132) nig:anig:ipi

n-ig:a-nig:i-pi

libinyenGa *l-binyen-Ga* 

alnbl-child-m.dim-pl

3POSS-beauty-pl

'these pretty boys'

Mass nouns must be always followed by the plural suffix:

( 133 ) inajidi i-n-aji-adi 1POSS-alnbl-pl

'my fat'

**3.2.5.** Noun to Noun Derivation and Nominalizers. The suffix -jegi 'source' is used to derive nouns from other nouns. The suffix -jegi causes the devoicing of the last voiced stop of a root (nigotaGa 'city', nigotaqajegi 'citizen'). Kadiwéu has a suffix -awa 'like' which is used to derive nouns from nouns that contain a diminutive suffix. Some of these constructions involve reduplication of the last phonological foot (recall that feet are formed from right to left in Kadiwéu):

( 134 ) nig:anig:awa:nigi

\*\*RED-n-ig:a-awa:-nig:i

\*\*RED-aInbl-child-like-m.dim

'baby boy'

The suffix -Gaci is a nominalizer:

(135) ojeteGaci ojete-Gaci buy-NOM

'Market'

**3.2.6.** Demostratives. The demonstrative system in Waikurúan languages is quite complex, encoding gender, number, absence/presence, and position (static/moving). Such a system is rare in the world's languages. The masculine prefix *i*- or the feminine prefix *a*- immediately precedes the demonstrative forms in the singular. There is only one form for the plural demonstrative, *id:iwa*. The plural marker *-wa* can also be used to mean 'Kadiwéu nationality' or 'pertaining to the Kadiwéus' (e.g. *ad:iwa iwal:o* 'that Kadiwéu woman sitting' vs. *ad:iwal:o* 'that woman sitting'). Absence is always marked by the morpheme \*k:æ; when the object or person is present, however, the form varies according to position (static/moving). Table 10 shows the Waikurúan demonstrative system.

				Waikurúan		Southern	
				Branch		Branch	
Num	Gen	<del></del>	P-Wkr	Kdw	Tb	Mev	Abp
Singula	ar						
	absent		*k:æ	i-ka	ka	ka	<ekaha></ekaha>
		standing	*(e)-d:a	i-d:a	da	da	<heraha></heraha>
M		sitting	*(e)-n:i	i-n:i	ñi	ñi	<hiñiha></hiñiha>
	present	lying	*(e)-d:i	i-d:i	ji	ji	<hiriha></hiriha>
		coming	*(e)-n:a	i-n:a	na	na	<enaha></enaha>
		going	*(e)-d <sup>y</sup> u	i-jo	so	SO	<ehaha></ehaha>
	absent		*a-k:æ	a-ka	a-ka	(a-)ka	<akaha></akaha>
		standing	*a-d:a	a-d:a	a-da	(a-)da	<haraha></haraha>
F		sitting	*a-n:i	a-n:i	a-ñi	(a-)ñi	<hañiha></hañiha>
	present	lying	*a-d:i	a-d:i	a-ji	(a-)ji	<hariha></hariha>
		coming	*a-n:a	a-n:a	a-na	(a-)na	<anaha></anaha>
		going	*a-d <sup>y</sup> u	a-jo	a-so	(a-)so	<ahaha></ahaha>
Plural							
	absent		*k:æ-wa	i-d:i-wa	ka:-/ka-wa	ka-wa	?
		standing	*d:a-wa	i-d:i-wa	da:-/da-wa	da-wa	<herooha></herooha>
		sitting	*n:i-wa	i-d:i-wa	ñi:-/ñi-wa	ña-wa	?
	present	lying	*d:i-wa	i-d:i-wa	ji:-/ji-wa	ja-wa	?
		coming	*n:a-wa	i-d:i-wa	na:-/na-wa	na-wa	<henooha></henooha>
		going	*d <sup>y</sup> u-wa	i-d:i-wa	so:-/so-wa	sa-wa	?

Table 10: Demonstratives (Ceria & Sandalo 1995)

Alejandra Vidal (personal communication, 1995) argues that the demonstratives of the Waikurúan languages are derived from verbs. Indeed in Kadiwéu the same roots that appear as demonstratives also function as existential/locative verbs and as serial verbs (see § 4). In fact, at least in Kadiwéu, any construction containing one of the roots used in demonstratives can be interpreted as a clause:

(136) ika Gonel:e:giwa. i-ka Gonel:e:giwa

masc-absent man

'This absent man/There exists a man.'

(137) in:a Gonel:e:giwa. i-n:a Gonel:e:giwa

masc-coming man

'This man coming/There is a man going.'

( 138 ) ad:i iwa:lo.

a-d:i iwa:lo

fem-lying woman

'This woman lying/There is a woman lying.'

( 139 ) adiwa iwa:lo
a-d:i-wa iwa:lo
fem-lying-kadiwéu woman

'This Kadiwéu woman lying/There is a Kadiwéu woman lying.'

### 3.3. Summary

In this chapter I have given a detailed description of the grammatical morphemes found in the noun and in the verb. The verb structure is very complex, encoding person and number, directionals, mood, negation, and aspect. The noun encodes possessives, classifiers, diminutive, and number.

# 4. Morphosyntax

(140)

Maria

Gatodi toucan n:adi

Maria

Mary

#### 4.1. Constituent Order and Clause Types

In this section I present an overview of Kadiwéu syntax. This serves as an introduction to more specific questions that bear on theoretical issues, which are presented in § 4.2-4.4. In § 4.1.1 I discuss constituent order and § 4.1.2 lists the sentence types that I have found.

4.1.1. Constituent Order. One striking feature of Kadiwéu syntax is its nonconfigurational properties. It has all the classical properties of a nonconfigurational language: free ordering of nominal phrases with respect to each other and the verb. pervasive dropping of nominal phrases, and the existence of discontinuous expressions.

Griffiths (1987, 1991) presents a discussion of constituent order in Kadiwéu. He points out that the constituent order of Kadiwéu main clauses varies freely between VSO and SVO, but is predominantly SVO. My data shows that the constituent order of Kadiwéu main clauses is much freer than Griffiths reports. Possible orders for main clauses are OVS, VOS, SOV, OSV, SVO, and VSO:<sup>11</sup>

Gatodi.

**SVO** 

( === ,	Maria Mary	<i>y-n-na-d</i> 3sg.SUE	3J-hither-see-atel	Gatodi toucan	2,2
(141)	n:adi <i>y-n-na-d</i> 3sg.SUB	3J-hither-se	Gatodi <i>Gatodi</i> e-atel toucan	Maria. <i>Maria</i> Mary	vos
(142)	Maria <i>Maria</i> Mary	Gatodi Gatodi toucan	n:adi. <i>y-n-na-d</i> 3sg.SUBJ-hith	er-see-atel	SOV
(143)	Gatodi	Maria	n:adi.		OSV

y-n-na-d

3sg.SUBJ-hither-see-atel

(144)Gatodi n:adi Maria. **OVS** Maria Gatodi v-n-na-d

> 3sq.SUBJ- hither-see-atel toucan Mary

**VSO** (145)n:adi Maria Gatodi.

> v-n-na-d Maria Gatodi 3sg.SUBJ-hither-see-atel Mary toucan

'Mary sees a toucan.'

Griffiths says that the constituent order of subordinate clauses is always VSO, but I have found alternative constituent orders in subordinate clauses as well. In 146 and 147 the subject of the subordinate clause precedes the verb, while in 148 the object precedes the verb:

(146) jowo:GotaGa el:yodi oyowo:Godi me opo j-owo:-God-Ga el:yo-di o-y-owo:-God me oqo

> 1pl.SUBJ-think-valency-pl COMP another-pl pl-3pl.SUBJ-think-valency people

natematiqo. n-atemati-qon alnbl-tell-valency

'We know that people understand/know narratives/stories.'

(147)dapa:we le:Godi Maria ipod:i Joao. y-d:-apa:we le:Godi v-po-d Maria Joao John

3sg.SUBJ-theme-screan because Mary 3sg.SUBJ-kick-atel

'He screamed because Mary was kicking John.'

(148)id:alita le:Godi ejigo Joao jiyadi. ej-g:o j-d:-ali-t+e-wa le:Godi Joao j-va-d

1sg.AUX-go 1sg.SUBJ-theme-visit-rel + 3sg.CL-dative because John 1g.SUBJ-miss-atel

'I went to visit him because I have missed John.'

Baker 1994 observes that, although Mohawk has a quite free constituent order, one nominal phrase in a given clause cannot refer to a pronominal belonging to another clause. This is also true for Kadiwéu:

(149)male: jyote. Maria ewo niwe:n:ig:i. male: Maria j-yote y-awo n-we:n-nig:i while 3sg.SUBJ-make 1sg.SUBJ-sleep Mary alnbl-food-m.dim

'While I slept, Mary cooked some food.'

(150)\*male:. Maria. jyote, ewo niwe:n:ig:i. male: Maria j-yote v-awo n-we:n-nig:i while 1sg.SUBJ-sleep 3sg.SUBJ-make Mary alnbl-food-m.dim

\*'While, Mary, I slept, she cooked dinner.'

Spontaneous speech illustrating free constituent order is not easy to find in Kadiwéu because nominal phrases are usually absent in this language. Any inflected verb in Kadiwéu corresponds to a complete sentence in English:

(151) jib:a:taGawa.

j-b:a:-t+Ga-wa

1sg.SUBJ-catch-rel+2sg.CL-dative

'I catch you.'

(152) God:ema:te

Go-d:-ema:n:-t+e

1pl.OBJ-theme-want-rel+3CL

'He loves us.'

( 153 ) anal:aqitibiGogitiwaji!

a-n-al:a-qen-i-t+b+Go-gi-t+waji

2pl.SUBJ-remember-valency-pl-rel+inten-1pl.CL-goal-rel+pl

'Remember all of us!'

( 154 ) jotaGaneGetaGadomitiwaji. *j-otaGan-Gen:-t+Ga-dom-i+t-waji* 1sg.SUBJ-speak-become-rel+2pl.CL-benefactive-pl-rel+pl

'I talk to them for you.'

The phenomenon of nominal-phrase dropping can also be observed in the text fragment in 155:

(155) icomGated:ijo itwata:l:e noqododi y-icom-Gal-t+e-d:-t+jo i-d:a-wa-t-e:l:e noqo-dodi 3pl.SUBJ-put-pl-rel+3pl.CL-theme-rel+going masc-DEM-pl-rel-another day-pl

monipaditegi Ecabigo. me+o-y-n-pa-d-t+e-gi Ecabigo Ecabigo COMP+pl-3pl.SUBJ-hither-wait-atel-rel+3sg.CL-goal Ecabigo

ikwa el:yodi jona yema: migo ikwa el:yodi jona y-ema:n: me+y-go

DEM father compl 3sg.SUBJ-want COMP+3sg.SUBJ-go

dol:eted:ibige.

y-d:-ole-t+e-d:-t+bige

3sg.SUBJ-theme-look.for-rel + 3sg.CL-theme-rel + inten

jona nod:e ikwa loqa:Getedi jona y-n-od:e i-ka-wa l-oqa:Gedi-adi compl 3sg.SUBJ-hither-invite masc-DEM-pl 3POSS-friend-pl

migotibekiod:ol:etibige.me+y-go-t+e-ko-y-d:-ol:e-t+bige

COMP + 3sg.SUBJ-go-rel + 3sg.CL-allative pl-3pl.SUBJ-theme-look.for-rel + inten

'They have been waiting for Ecabigo for two days. (Ecabigo's) father wants so much to look for (Ecabigo) that he invited some friends to go to look for (Ecabigo).'

Discontinuous constituents are quite common in some nonconfigurational languages, e.g. Warlpiri (Hale 1983). Discontinuous nominal expressions can also be found in Kadiwéu, although discontinuous constituents are not as productive in this language as in Warlpiri. Observe that in 156 the wh-element is separated from its nominal phrases by the complementizer *me*. In 157 not only is the wh-element separated from its nominal phrase, but also the components of the possessive construction [*liwoqodi apaqacodi* NP] are separated from each other by the verb. The examples in 158 and 159 show that split subjects are also possible.<sup>12</sup>

(156) <u>iga:</u> me <u>[liwoqodi</u> <u>apaqacodi<sub>NP</sub>]</u> annati? iga: me l-woqo-adi apaqa-co-adi a-n-na-d-i

how COMP 3POSS-number-pl rhea-animal-pl 2sg.SUBJ-hither-see-atel-pl

'How many rheas do you see? (Lit.: 'How that do you rheas' number see?')

(157)liwoqodi annati <u>iga:</u> me apaqacodi l-woqo-adi a-n-na-d-i iga: me apaqa-co-adi 3POSS-number-pl 2sg.SUBJ-hither-see-atel-pl **COMP** how rhea-animal-pl

'How many rheas do you see? (Lit.: 'How that do you number see rheas'?')

(158) <u>iga:</u> me <u>[liwoqodi</u> <u>nig:a:nig:ipawa:nig:i<sub>NP</sub>]</u> iga: me l-woqo-adi n-ig:a:-nig:i-pi-wa:-nig:i

how COMP 3POSS-number-pl alnbl-child-m.dim-pl-like-m.dim

igotib:ek libatadi? y-go-t-b+e-k l-bata-adi

3pl.SUBJ-go-rel-inten- + 3pl.CL-allative 3POSS-village-pl

'How many boys are going to their villages?' (Lit.: 'How that boys' number are going to their villages?')

(159) <u>iga:</u> me <u>liwoqodi</u> igotibek libatadi iga: me l-woqo-adi y-go-t-b+e-k l-bata-adi

how COMP 3POSS-number-pl 3pl.SUBJ-go-rel-inten + 3pl.CL-allative 3POSS-village-pl

<u>nig:a:nig:ipawa:nig:i</u>? n-ig:a:-nig:i-pi-wa-nig:i alnbl-child-m.dim-pl-like-m.dim

'How many boys are going to their villages' (Lit.: 'How that number are going to their village boys'?)

4.1.2. Clause Types. First, consider declarative clauses. Since nominal phrases are always optional and follow a free constituent order, the presence or absence of nominal phrases is not a conclusive criterion for distinguishing transitive from intransitive clauses. Transitive and intransitive clauses are distinguished according to the criteria discussed below.

First, only transitive clauses can undergo reflexivization in Kadiwéu. Reflexivized verbs are marked by the reflexive morpheme -n:

( 160 ) yom:oqe. y-om:o-qen 3sg.SUBJ-open-valency

'He opens it.'

(161) dinom:oqe.

y-d:-n-om:o-qen:

3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-open-valency

'It opens itself.'

Second, only transitive clauses undergo passivization. Kadiwéu does not have any passive morpheme. Passives are distinguished from active sentences solely in that the subject of a passive is marked as the subject of an unaccusative clause:

(162) yajigota.

y-ajigo-t+e-wa

3sg.SUBJ-give-rel + 3sg.CL-dative

'He gives it to him.'

(163) dajigota.

y-d:-ajigo-t+e-wa

3sg.SUBJ-theme-give-rel + 3sg.CL-dative

'It was given to him.'

Third, ditransitive clauses are distinguished by the obligatory presence of an enclitic marking the indirect object:

(164) jajigotGawa

apolikGanGa.

j-ajigo-t+Ga-wa

apolik-GanGa

1sg.SUBJ-give-rel + 2sg.CL-dative

horse-classifier

'I give a horse to you.'

(165) jipeqeteloko

nalaGan:aGaci

name:ja.

j-pe-qen-t+e-lokom

n-ala-Gan:-Gaci

name:ja

1sg.SUBJ-put-valency-rel + 3sg.CL-adessive

alnbi-recall-valency-NOM

table

'I put the book on the table.'

Kadiwéu formally distinguishes copular clauses from existential and locative clauses. There is no overt copular.

(166)Existential:

ijo

Gonel:e:giwa.

i-jo

Gonel:egiwa

masc-going

man

'There is a man going.'

(167)

Locative:

Gon:el:egiwa

tika

nigotGa

Gon:1:egiwa

t-ka

n-gotGa

man

?-absent

alnbl-city

'The man is in the city.'

(168) Copular:

e:

ni:GacinaGanaGa.

e:m:

n-i:Gacin-GanGa

1PRONOUN

alnbl-teach-classifier

'I am a teacher.'

(169)

Copular

Maria

libinyen:a.

Maria Mary

l-binven-na 3POSS-beauty-f.dim

'Mary is pretty.'

The complement of copular clauses in Kadiwéu is always a noun phrase. Kadiwéu does not have adjectives; all non-verbal roots have identical syntactic properties. Elements which are expressed by adjectives in languages like English are expressed by nouns (168-169) or intransitive verbs (170-171) in Kadiwéu (see 4.4 for criteria for lexical category classification).

(170)

e:

jelotiqa.

e:m

j-eloti-qan

1PRONOUN

1sg.SUBJ-sick-valency

'I am sick.'

(171) e: iniGace. e:m j-n-Gace

1PRONOUN 1sg.SUBJ-hither-be.tired

'I am tired.'

Complement clauses — that is, clauses that function as direct objects — are introduced by the complementizer me:

(172) Ana me: Maria me dabaqenaGa.

Ana y-me:n Maria me y-d:-baqen-Gan

Ann 3sg.SUBJ-say Mary COMP 3sg.SUBJ-theme-wash-valency

'Ann said that Mary did the laundry.'

Although the Kadiwéu word order is free, the subject of the subordinate clause is preferentially placed before the complementizer. In fact, many speakers reject the sentence if the subject is placed after the complementizer me:<sup>13</sup>

(173) ? Ana me: me Maria dabaqenaGa.

Ana y-me:n me Maria y-d:-baqen-Gan

Ann 3sg.SUBJ-say COMP Mary 3sg.SUBJ-theme-wash-valency

'S/he said that Mary did the laundry.'

Control structures — structures in which either the subject of the main clause is also the (semantic) subject of the subordinate clause or the object of the main clause is also the (semantic) subject of the subordinate clause — have the same structure. That is, the main and subordinate clauses must be separated by the complementizer *me*:

(174) mejita Maria me dabaqenaGa. j-me:n-t+e-wa Maria me y-d:-baqen-Gan

3sg.SUBJ-say-rel + 3sg.CL-dative Mary COMP 3sg.SUBJ-theme-wash-valency

'She told Mary to do the laundry.'

Note that the complementizer me can be preceded by a noun phrase referring either to the subject of the subordinate clause (172) or to the object of the main clause (174). There is no ambiguity, however, since, when the nominal phrase preceding the complementizer refers to the object of the main clause, it will trigger agreement in the main verb (174).

Adverbial clauses are introduced by *nige*. *naGa*. and *noaGa*. The complementizer *nige* can be glossed as 'when (fut)', *naGa* as 'when (non-fut)', and *noaGa* as 'where':

(175) meji Maria naGa dabaqenaGa. j-me:n Maria naGa v-d:-baqen-Gan

1sg.SUBJ-say Mary when (non-fut) 3sg.SUBJ-theme-wash-valency

'I said [the date] when Mary did the laundry.'

(176)Maria vatemati Pedro naGa di:m:igi. yoe Maria v-atemati Pedro naGa v-oen di:m:igi Mary 3sg.SUBJ-tell/say Peter when (fut) 3sg.SUBJ-make house

Mary said [the date] when Peter built the house.'

(177)Maria vatemati yoe Pedro di:m:igi nige Maria v-atemati Pedro di:m:igi nige y-aen Mary when (non-fut) 3sg.SUBJ-tell/say 3sg.SUBJ-make Peter house

'Mary said [the date] when Peter will build the house'

(178)Joao evati en:ewigig:i noaGa eyati Pedro etakol:igi. Joao y-ayati en:ewigig:i noaGa y-ayati Pedro etakol:igi John 3sg.SUBJ-plant manioc where 3sg.SUBJ-plant Peter corn

'John plants manioc where Peter plants corn.'

Relative clauses are introduced by the relative pronoun ane:

(179)nGijo nagakodiwaGa ane me:ta Joao me nGiio n-aqakodiwa-Ga ane v-me:n-t+e-wa Joao me DEM alnbl-rice-pl 3sg.SUBJ-say-rel + 3sg.CL-dative relative John COMP

dipoqota Maria y-d:-poqo-t+e-wa Maria 3sg.SUBJ-theme-order- rel + 3sg.CL-dative Mary

'This rice that John told Mary to order for him.'

(180) ijo Gonel:e:giwa yoeteloko napolikGanGa ijo Gonel:e:giwa y-oen-t+e-lokom l-n-apolok-GanGa

DEM man 3sg.SUBJ-make-rel + 3sg.CL-adessive 3POSS-alnbl-horse-classifier

nGajo iwa:lo ane yedyateke en:ewigig:i nG-a-jo iwa:lo ane y-edya-t+eke en:ewigigi DEM woman relative 3sg.SUBJ-deliever-rel+outward manioc

'this man saddled the horse of the woman who delivered manioc'

Location, purpose, and manner clauses also involve relativization. They are introduced by a relative pronoun cliticized to an adverb: *i* 'where', *le:Godi* 'because', and *oda:Ge:* 'how'. Examples are given shown in 181-182.

(181)Joao yel:oGodi Jose anei me yoe v-el:oGo-d Joao Jose ane+i me v-oen 3sg.SUBJ-tell-atel John relative + place Joseph COMP 3sg.SUBJ-make

di:m:igi.
di:m:igi
house

'John told the place where Joe will build the house.'

(182) Jose yowo:Godi anele:Godi me Pedro eya:

Jose y-owo:-God ane+le:godi me Pedro y-aya:

Joseph 3sg.SUBJ-think-valency relative + because COMP Peter 3sg.SUBJ-sell

di:m:igi.
di:m:igi
house

Joseph knew the reason why Peter sold the house.'

(183) Joao yatemati anoda:Ge: Maria me eyati

Joao y-atemati ane+oda:Ge: Maria me y-ayati

John 3sg.SUBJ-tell relative + how Mary COMP 3sg.SUBJ-plant

ene:w:igig:i. en:ewigig:i manioc

'John will tell how Mary plants manioc.'

Comparative sentences are generally expressed by clause parataxis (i.e. clause juxtaposition). The only comparative conjunction that Kadiwéu has is *alikyagi* 'like':

(184) nGijo lyone:Ga. dawe yayoqetike nGijo lyone:Ga y-d:-awe y-avo-qen-t+ke

DEM young.man 3sg.SUBJ-theme-be.fast 3sg.SUBJ-exceed-valency-rel+outward

Maria. *Maria* Mary

'This boy is faster than Mary.' (Lit.: 'This boy is fast. He exceeds Mary.')

(185)Maria dawe alikyagi nGijo Ivone:Ga. nGijo Maria v-d:-awe alikyagi lyone:Ga Mary 3sg.SUBJ-theme-be.fast DEM like young.man

'Mary is as fast as this boy.' (Lit.: Mary is fast like this boy.')

(186)Maria alikyagi nGijo lyone:Ga. adawe Maria aG+y-d:-awe alikyagi nGijo lyone:Ga Mary neg + 3sg.SUBJ-theme-be.fast like DEM young.man

'Mary is less fast then this boy.' (Lit.: Mary is not fast like this boy.')

Coordinate clauses are marked by overt coordinators such as pida 'but' and koda/oda 'and/also/and also'.

(187) Maria dawe pida Pedro badaGa dawe.

Maria y-d:-awe pida Pedro bGa-daGa y-d:-awe

Mary 3sg.SUBJ-theme-be.fast but Peter incompl-neg 3sg.SUBJ-theme-be.fast

'Mary is fast but Peter is not fast.'

(188) Maria dawe koda Pedro dawe.

Maria y-d:-awe koda Pedro y-d:-awe

Mary 3sg.SUBJ-theme-be.fast and/also Peter 3sg.SUB -theme-be.fast

'Mary is fast and Peter is also fast.'

Kadiwéu has two types of interrogative constructions. Complements are questioned by means of the incorporation of the interrogative *ame* in a locative/existential predicate:

(189) ami:n:a ika ane enagi? ame-i-n:a ika ane y-ana-g

interrogative-masc-coming DEM relative 3sg.SUBJ-come-tlc

'Who/what is this who/that is coming?'

Adjuncts are questioned through movement to [SPEC, COMP] of the interrogative *ame* and addition of the prefix *ig*-'w<sub>H</sub>':

(190)le:Godi igame Pedro me ika di:m:igi? voe ig-ame le:Godi Pedro me v-oen ika di:m:igi wH-int because Peter **COMP** 3sg.SUBJ-make **DEM** house

'Why did Peter build the house?'

(191)	igame	oda:Ge:	Pcdro	me	yoe	ika	di:m:igi?
	ig-ame	oda:Ge:	Pedro	me	y-oen	ika	dim:i:gi
	wн-int	how	Peter	COMP	3sg.SUBJ-make	DEM	house

'How did Peter make a house?'

(192)	igamei	Pedro	me	yoe	ika	di:m:igi?
	ig-ame+i	Pedro	me	y-oen	ika	di:m:igi
	wн-int + place	Peter	COMP	3sq.SUBJ-make	DEM	house

<sup>&#</sup>x27;Where did Peter make a house?'

I analyze examples 190-192 as wh-movement cases since the interrogative phrase must appear before the complementizer *me*. Moreover, a wh-interrogative is ungrammatical if a lower COMP is filled by a relative pronoun, blocking COMP to COMP movement (193). Example 194 shows that long-distance movement is allowed.

(193)	*igamei	me	eni	Joao	ane	me:
	ig-ame+i	me	y-ani	Joao	ane	y-me:n
	wн-int + place	COMP	3sg.SUBJ-think	John	relative	3sg.SUBJ-say

Maria me yaqadi napalwaGa?

Maria me y-aqad n-apalwa-Ga
Mary COMP 3sg.SUBJ-find alnbl-clay-pl

<sup>\*&#</sup>x27;Where do think that John that said that Mary found clay?'

(194)	igamei	me	eni	Joao	me:	me	yaqadi
	ig-ame+i	me	y-ani	Joao	y-me:n	me	y-aqad
	wн-int + place	COMP	3sg.SUBJ-think	John	3sq.SUBJ-say	me	3sg.SUBJ-find

Maria napalwaGa? Maria n-apalwa-Ga Mary alnbl-clay-pl

I could not find any simple yes-no questions in Kadiwéu. When I tried to elicit questions such as *Did you find clay/Have you found clay?*, they gave me sentences such as *When did you find clay?*.

<sup>&#</sup>x27;Where do you think John said that Mary found clay?'

4.1.3. Summary. In this section I have shown that Kadiwéu is a nonconfigurational language. Nonconfigurational languages pose well-known problems for linguistic theory. The existence of free word order and discontinuous expressions challenges the idea underlying X-bar Theory of a fixed phrase structure over which syntactic relationships such as subject and object can be defined.

# 4.2. Kadiwéu as a Pronominal Argument Language

Jelinek 1984 explains the properties of nonconfigurational languages by proposing that languages set the elements which can work as verbal arguments. According to Jelinek, pronominal clitics and affixes are the arguments in nonconfigurational languages; nominal phrases are adjuncts, and therefore they can assume free order or be omitted. This proposal has not been universally accepted, however. The existence of inflectional morphemes functioning as arguments challenges the idea of a fixed phrase structure over which syntactic relationships such as subject and object can be defined. An alternative analysis would be to say that the morphemes on the verb do not replace conventional argument phrases, but that nonconfigurational languages are nothing more than cases of obligatory pro-drop languages. Baker 1984, for instance, argues that nominal phrases are adjuncts in Mohawk, but he denies that Mohawk pronominals are arguments. According to Baker, the verbal arguments are an empty category <u>pro</u> that occupies the projections of the verb. Kadiwéu offers evidence supporting Jelinek's hypothesis that inflectional morphemes can indeed be arguments in some languages. Arguments are understood in this work as elements that (i) are in A-position (adjuncts are in A-bar position), (ii) are subject to the Theta-criterion, and (iii) are subject to special kinds of syntactic operations (i.e. passivization, which affects arguments but not adjuncts).

In 4.2.1 I show that pronominal clitics and affixes co-occur with elements that assign semantic roles. The fact that pronominal clitics and affixes, rather than nouns, are governed by semantic role assigners suggests that Kadiwéu is a pronominal argument language of the Jelinek type rather than of the Baker type. In 4.2.2 a variety of syntactic tests, for instance passivization — which affects pronominals but not nominal phrases — will be applied

to Kadiwéu. The results of these tests also support the claim that pronominals are arguments, and nominal phrases adjuncts, in Kadiwéu.

- **4.2.1.** Kadiwéu Semantic Role Markers. Many languages that have a free constituent order also have morphologically marked case. In such languages case markers are like English prepositions in that they assign semantic roles. Thus, several authors prefer to label these elements as semantic role markers or semantic case markers (e.g. Simpson 1983). Kadiwéu fits this pattern, except that it is the pronominal clitics and affixes, rather than nouns, that co-occur with semantic case morphology. Kadiwéu has six semantic role markers: -d: 'theme', -gi 'goal', -wa -ma 'dative',  $-dom \sim -ma \sim -lo$  'benefactive', -k 'allative', and lokom 'adessive'. Subject markers must be followed by either  $\emptyset$  (agent subjects) or -d: 'theme'. Direct object markers must be followed by -d: 'theme'. Indirect object enclitics must be followed by one of the following morphemes:  $-wa \sim -ma$  'dative',  $-dom \sim -ma$  'benefactive'. -k 'allative', -k 'goal', +k 'goa
- ( 195 ) id:a:b:idi.

  j-d:-a:b:id

  1sg.SUBJ-theme-sit.down-pl

  'I sit down.'
- ( 196 ) Gad:ema:n:i.

  Ga-d:-ema:n:-i

  2pl.OBJ-theme-want-pl

'He loves you.'

'I meet him.'

( 197 ) jaqapetegi. j-aqape-t+e-gi 1sg.SUBJ-meet-rel+3sg.CL-goal

( 198 ) jajigotGawa lib:ol:e. j-ajigo-t+Ga-wa l-b:ol:e 1sg.SUBJ-give-rel+2sg.CL-dative 3POSS-meat

'I give the meat to you.'

(199)icomitiweki

v-icom-t-w+e-k

3sg.SUBJ-put-rel-inward + 3sg.CL-allative

nigitikonGadi n-gitikon-Gad alnbl-thread-valency

etakad:o. etakado niddle

'She puts the thread in the needle.'

(200) el:etGadomi.

el:e-t+Ga-dom-i

good-rel + 2pl.CL-benefactive-pl

'It is good for you.'

(201) id:owetGatGaloko.

j-d:-owe-d-Ga-t+Ga-lokom

1pl.SUBJ-theme-take.care-atel-pl-rel + 2sg.CL-adessive

'We are taking care of you.'

A single pronominal affix or clitic co-occurs with several different semantic case markers. Conversely, a particular semantic case marker can co-occur with more than one pronominal prefix or enclitic. For instance, the enclitic +Ga co-occurs with -wa 'dative' in 198, with -dom 'benefactive' in 200, and with -lokom 'adessive' in 201. Conversely, the semantic role marker -d: 'theme' co-occurs with the subject prefix j- in 195 and the object prefix Ga- in 196. These facts constitute evidence that the semantic role markers and the pronominal markers are separate morphemes.

Bresnan & Mchombo (1987) discuss the fact that Chichewa has an optional object marker on the verb. and when the object marker occurs, word order is free, while word order is rigid when the object marker is absent. On the basis of these facts, they claim that the object marker and nominal phrases share argument properties. Thus, when the object markers appears, the overt nominal associated with it is not in argument position and hence is not subject to ordering conditions. In contrast, when the object marker is not present, the nominal phrase is an argument and therefore follows a rigid order. Their analysis cannot be extended to Kadiwéu, however, because Kadiwéu nominal phrases are always ungoverned and never respect any ordering restriction. In contrast, pronominal clitics and affixes must always co-occur with semantic role markers.

Jelinek claims that the Theta-Criterion applies verb-internally in pronominal argument languages. The fact that pronominal clitics and affixes, rather than nouns, co-occur with semantic role markers in Kadiwéu suggests that the Theta-Criterion must indeed be applied verb-internally in some languages. One could question whether the semantic role markers are attached to pronominals at the phonological level. If this were the case, Baker's approach still could be maintained. If the argument phrases are an empty pro, the logical possibility is to cliticize them to the verb at the phonological level. There is, however, evidence suggesting that the phenomenon is truly morphological. Table 5 (repeated here as Table 11 for convenience), a schematic representation of Kadiwéu verb structure, shows that the pronominal-semantic role assigner clusters occur deeply embedded in the verb morphology. Pronominal clitics and affixes are further inside the verb structure than inflectional morphemes such as aspect, mood, directionals, and plural markers. The pluralizer -waji has different semantic scope according to the verbal valency: it pluralizes the subject prefix if the clause is intransitive (202), but it pluralizes an internal argument if the verb has one (203). The fact that -waji accesses the internal morphological boundaries of the verbal stem to establish its semantic scope indicates that this morpheme cannot be attached to the verb at the phonological level. A morpheme which is attached to the verb at the phonological level (simple clitic) cannot access the lexical properties of its host. The fact that Kadiwéu semantic role morphemes are inside -waji in the verb structure indicates that those morphemes also cannot attach to the verb at the level of phonological form.

( 202 ) jal:okodGatiwaji. j-alokon-d+Ga-t+waji 1pl.SUBJ-run-atel-pl-rel+pl

'We all run.'

( 203 ) anal:aqetibi<u>Gogitiwaji</u>! *a-n-al:a-qen-i-t+b*+Go-gi-t+waji

2pl.SUBJ-remember-valency-pl-rel + inten-1pl.CL-goal-rel + pl

'Remeber all of us!'

Table 11: Kadiwéu verb Structure

dsb	n'sp	JaG v compl	baGa• incempl	bunnGa+ dur					
neg .c	ncg	nOa+	daGn+	₽G+					
mood	mood	domGa+ des	dGa+ cond						
number	number	3pl SUB	et- imprs						
person person	aff aff	j- Isg/pi SUB	25g/pl 25g/pl 2SUB	y- w- 3sg/pt SUB	lsg -i	Ga- 2sg/pi OBJ	rao Pl Po	Ş	
	sem- role	-d theme						-	
, g	85003	n-							
<u>-</u>	- 0	7							
10020			,	·		,			_
· ≦ -	va ien ce	≂kon ~ kan	≕ken	=qcn	=Gen -Gan	=Gad	≂God	=Ciegi	
asp ·2		-d atel	-હૃ	_				-	
13	number	-Ga Ipl	-i 2pl	-gi 1pl/2pl					
<u>a</u> C1	<u>a</u>	ŀ		-					
CLIFIC string	pet:	ak-							
person	person	⁺e 3sg/pl CL							
<u>a</u>	<u>a</u>	-1							
dir l	dır l	+jo going	+ko going straight	+wa going together	+n going inside	+get going against	+b- +bige- intens		
CLITIC string	dir II	+ke outward	+bigim upward	+wgı	+gj: toward	hackward	nigs - n - downward	+kwak aput	+ka absent
string	pron clitic	+i lsg CL	+Ga 2sg/pl CL	+e 3sg/pl CL	C는 후 상		<u></u>	<del></del>	
sem-role	sem-role	-wa dative	-dom benefactive	-k allative	-lokom adessive	-d theme	-gi goal		
<u>a</u>	rel	7						_	
CLITIC string number	number	+niwak plural							
a l		÷							
+7 CLITIC string number	number	4 waji plural							
	·	لـــــــــــــــــــــــــــــــــــــ	(						

4.2.2. Syntactic Tests. In this section I show, by means of a variety of syntactic tests, that all the

available evidence indicates that Kadiwéu is indeed a pronominal argument language.

The first syntactic test is passivization. In most languages that have passivization, a noun-phrase

complement can be passivized, whereas an adjunct cannot be:

(204) a. He laughed at the clown.

b. The clown was laughed at by him.

(205) a. He laughed at ten o'clock

b. \*Ten o'clock was laughed at by him.

Since, according to my hypothesis, pronominal clitics and affixes are arguments in Kadiwéu and

nominal phrases are adjoined to the sentence. I expect that passivization will affect pronominal clitics and

affixes, while nominal phrases will always remain unaffected by this transitivity alternation. The

examples below show that this prediction holds. The pronominal affixes are affected by passivization, but

nominal phrases are not:15

(206)yajigota

Paulo. wa:ka

v-ajigo-t+e-wa

wa:ka Paulo

3sg.SUBJ-give-rel + 3CL-dative

Paul cow

'He gives the cow to Paul.'

(207) dinajigota

Paulo. wa:ka

y-d:-ajigo-t+e-wa

wa:ka

3sg.SUBJ-theme-give-rel + 3CL-dative

Paulo Paul cow

'The cow was given to Paul.'

(208)	yom:oqe	nGida	epwagi.
	y-om:o-qen	nGida	epwagi
	3sg.SUBJ-open-valency	DEM	door

'He closed this door.'

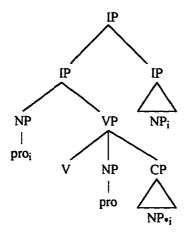
( 209 ) dom:oqe nGida epwagi.

y-d:-om:o-qen nG-i-da epwagi
3sg.SUBJ-theme-open-valency DEM door

'This door was closed.'

The second test is coreference. As mentioned above, Baker analyzes the verbal arguments in pronominal argument languages as an empty category <u>pro</u> that occupies the projections of the verb. If the verbal arguments are <u>pro</u> in Kadiwéu. I expect that coreference between a main-clause argument and a nominal phrase in the complement clause will be impossible, since <u>pro</u> c-commands any of the nominal phrases inside that complement clause. The coindexation of <u>pro</u> with a nominal phrase in the complement clause leads to a violation of condition C of the Binding Theory, which states that a given nominal phrase must be interpreted as non-referential with any nominal phrase that c-commands it.<sup>16</sup>

#### (210) Baker 1994



However, as mentioned by Baker (1994:34), if <u>pro</u> is omitted in 210 then the representation does not violate Condition C of the Binding Theory. If pronominal clitics and affixes are arguments in Kadiwéu. I expect that an argument in the main clause can be coreferential with a nominal phrase inside a complement clause. In order to test coreference, I elicited ambiguous stories:

(211) ika noqo ika Paulo yawaligeGe aka dom:o:jya. y-awaligi-Gen: aka ika noqo ika Paulo dom:o:jya DEM day DEM 3sg.SUBJ-walk-valency Paul DEM

'One day Paul was driving a car,'

niGin:a naGa n:adi Jose me
nGin:a naGa y-n-na-d Jose me
DEM when 3sg.SUBJ-hither-see-atel Joseph COMP

icomaGatike ika lad:igod:i.

y-icom-Gan-t+ke ika lad:igod:i

3sg.SUBJ-put-valency-rel+outward DEM street/stream

'when he saw Joseph crossing the street.'

nGaka lagata oda niqoGeti Paulo ja nidom:o:jya. nG-aka lagata oda Paulo jaG y-n-qoGe-ti n-dom:o:jva **DEM** hour then Paul completive 3sg.SUBJ-stop-valency alnbl-car

'At this moment, Paul stopped the car.'

Jose enitini.

Jose y-ani-t+ni

Joseph 3sg.SUBJ-drop-dowward

'Joseph fell.'

(212) elyodo Joao owidi libaqetedi. elyodo Joao owidi l-ba:-qen-edi-edi

mother John lot 3POSS-work-valency-pl-pl

'John's mother had a lot of work.'

oda domaGa yema: Joao iwilegi lanodi.
oda domaGa y-ema:n: Joao y-wilegi l-ano-adi

then desiderative 3sg.SUBJ-want John 3sg.SUBJ-wash 3POSS-plate-pl

'She wanted to ask John to do the dishes.'

oda	me:ta	Joao	iwilegi	GoniGinodi.
oda	y-me:n-t+e-wa	Joao	y-wilegi	God:-n-Gino-adi
then	3sg.SUBJ-say-rel + 3sg.CL-dative	John	3sg.SUBJ-wash	1pl.POSS-alnbl-dish

'Then she said: John, wash our dishes.'

niGidiaGio		nGajo	elyodo	Joao	jGigo	iwi
niGidiaGio		<i>nGajo</i>	<i>elyodo</i>	<i>Joao</i>	<i>jG-y-go</i>	<i>y-iwin</i>
later		DEM	mother	John	compl-3sg.AUX-go	3sg.SUBJ-see
dantaGa dantaGa if	igodi <i>igodi</i> already	me <i>me</i> COMP	iwilegi <i>y-wilegi</i> 3sa.SUI	BJ-wash	Ginodi <i>Gino-adi</i> dish-ol	

<sup>&#</sup>x27;Later John's mother came to see whether he had already washed the dishes.'

### Then I elicited some interpretative sentences:

(213)	me:	Joao	me	iwilegi	Ginodi.
	y-me:n	Joao	me	y-wilegi	Gino-adi
	3sg.SUBJ-say	John	COMP	3sg.SUBJ-wash	plate-pi

'S/he said that the John washed the dishes.'

(214)	me:	me	yamaGati	dom:o:jya	Jose.
	y-me:n	me	y-amaGa-ti	dom:o:jva	Jose
	3sg.SUBJ-say	COMP	3sq.SUBJ-step-valency	car	Joseph

<sup>&#</sup>x27;S/he said that the car hit Joseph.'

I asked who said that the car hit Joseph and who said that John washed the dishes. Fifty speakers of Kadiwéu, including adults and children over six years old, were tested. Some speakers answered that the subject of -me:n 'say' could be either of the participants of the stories, but the majority answered Joseph and John respectively. Some children answered Paul and John's mother respectively; these children's first language was Portuguese, however, and they learned Portuguese outside the village. Children who learned Portuguese in the village answered Joseph and Joao, respectively, even when the test was applied in Portuguese, that is, when the stories and questions were conducted in Portuguese. <sup>17</sup>

Additional examples are shown in 215-218. All the available evidence shows that a pronominal in a Kadiwéu main clause can be coreferential with a nominal phrase in a complement clause. The data on coreference constitutes strong evidence that pronominals, rather than <u>pro</u>, are arguments in Kadiwéu.<sup>18</sup>

(215) yema: me din:ojeteta

y-ema:n: me y-d:-n:-ojete-t+e-wa

3sg.SUBJ-want COMP 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-buy-rel + 3sg.CL-dative

Joao dom:o:jya. Joao dom:o:jya John car

'Hei wants the car to be bought to Johni.'

(216) yowo:Godi me yema: Joao.
y-owo:-God me y-ema:n: Joao
3sg.SUBJ-think-valency COMP 3sg.SUBJ-want John

'He; knows that she loves John;.'

(217)jatematitalo Maria me vema: Joao. j-atemati-t+e-lo Maria Joao y-ema:n: me 1SUBJ-tell-rel + 3sg.CL-benefactive 3sg.SUBJ-want Mary John me

'I told him i that Mary loves John i.'

(218) me: me din:ojeteta

y-me:n me y-d:-n:-ojete-t+e-wa

 ${\tt 3sg.SUBJ-say} \quad {\tt COMP} \quad {\tt 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-buy-rel+3sg.CL-dative}$ 

Joao dom:o:jya. Joao dom:o:jya John car

'Hei said that this car was bought by Johni'

A well-known property of adjuncts is that they allow recursivity. If nominal phrases are indeed adjuncts in Kadiwéu, therefore, they should be recursive. There are many examples which come both from texts and from elicited sentences that show that nominal phrases are indeed recursive. Observe in 219 that there are three nominal phrases referring to the object, and in 220 there are two nominal phrases referring

to the subject. Example 221 shows two nominal phrases referring to the object and example 222 shows recursion inside a copular sentence. Although it is not illustrated in the examples, here too the nominal phrases can be ordered freely with respect to each other and the verb.

(219)Gad:ati [nGida maqa:m:i NP [aga:m:i NP] Ga-d:-na-d-i nGida me+aqa:m:i aqa:m:i 2pl.OBJ-theme-see-atel-pl DEM COMP + you vou

> [Gonel:e:giwa lon:ikiwenGegi NP]. Gonel:e:giwa I-on:ikiwen-Gegi

man 3POSS-strong-valency

'I see you as a strong man.' (Lit.: 'I see this that is you you man his strengh.')

(220)[nGika baGalei:Gaci jotigide<sub>NP</sub>] [ika ejewajegi <sub>NP</sub>] nGika jotigide ika ejewajegi bGa+le+y-i:Gaci

> DEM ancient DEM Kadiwéu compl + ? + 3sq.SUBJ-teach

ika ly:onig:i datematiqatema.

ika l-v:o-nig:i v-d:-atemati-aan-t+e-ma

DEM 3POSS-son-m.dim 3sg.SUBJ-theme-tell-valency-rel+3sg.CL-benefactive

'As for the Kadiwéus, the ancient people used to teach their sons telling stories to them.' (Lit.: 'These ancient people these Kadiwéus used to teach their sons telling stories to them.'

(221) jema: jiwi [nGaka liqate NP me j-ema:n: nGaka

I-qate me j-iwin

1sg.SUBJ-want COMP 1sg.SUBJ-look.at DEM 3sg.POSS-wound

[lel:aGa NP]. l-elaGa 3POSS-back

'As for his wounds, I want to see his back.' (Lit.: I want to see this wound his back.')

(222)[nGina epolotoe NP [lewiGa Gonel:e:giwa NP [nocopa NP]. nGina epolotoe l-ewiGa Gonel:e:giwa посора 3POSS-life **DEM** Brazil man shortness

'The life of the man of this Brazil is short.' (Lit.: 'This Brazil its life man (is) shortness.')

Baker claims that sentences in pronominal argument languages have the properties of clitic-dislocation constructions (Cinque 1990). According to this analysis, pronominal clitics and affixes are agreement

88

markers that license empty pros. and each of one of the empty pros will license one dislocated nominal

phrase. Therefore, according to Baker's analysis, nominal phrases in pronominal argument languages

should differ from regular adjuncts, which are recursive. Kadiwéu falsifies Baker's proposal since the

occurrence of more than one nominal phrase for each argument is very productive.

The hypothesis that nominal phrases are adjuncts predicts that anaphoric expressions such as

himself/herself/themselves and referential quantifiers such as each other will be nonexistent in

pronominal argument languages, since their presence would lead to a violation of Condition A of the

Binding Theory. The coindexation of an anaphoric element to an adjunct nominal phrase would lead to a

violation of Condition A of the Binding Theory, which states that an anaphoric element must be bound by

a c-commanding antecedent in argument position. 19.20

Since reflexives and reciprocals are expressed by verbal morphology in Kadiwéu, this prediction also

holds here:

(223) id:inal:ekaGa.

j-d:-n-al:eka-Ga

1pl.SUBJ-theme-refl-shave-pl

'We shave ourselves/We shave each other'

(224) ad:iniloiqati

a-d:-n-loiga-d-i

2pl.SUBJ-theme-refl-torture-atel-pl

'You torture yourself.'

Although anaphors are predicted to be nonexistent in pronominal argument languages, logophoric or

emphatic pronouns are possible. Such pronominals are elements in A-bar positions, which do not require

a structurally defined antecedent (Reinhart & Reuland 1991). Kadiwéu does not have anaphoric elements,

but it does have emphatic pronouns. These emphatic pronouns, like other Kadiwéu nominal phrases, are

recursive.

lsg e:m: ~ e:m:Ga (e:m:-Ga)

2sg/2pl aqa:m:i ~ aqa:m:iGa:qa:m:i (aqa:m:i-Ga-RED)
1pl oqom: ~ oqom:Go:qo (oqo-Ga-RED)

**Table 12: Emphatic Pronouns** 

(225) e: e:m:Ga jotiqotGawa. e:m e:m:-Ga j-otiqo-t+Ga-wa

1sg.PRONOUN 1sg.PRONOUN-emphasis 1sg.SUBJ-whistle-rel + 2sg.CL-dative

'I myself will whistle to you.'

( 226 ) em:Ga jo:l:aGa. *em:-Ga j-o:l:a-Ga* 

1sg.PRONOUN-emphasis 1sg.SUBJ-cook-pl

'I myself cook.'

( 227 ) e: e:m:Ga id:inema:. e:m: e:m:-Ga j-d:-n-ema:n:

1sg.PRONOUN 1sg.PRONOUN-emphasis 1sg.SUBJ-theme-reflexive-want

'I love myself.'

Pronominal argument languages have neither quantifiers nor wh-words that can occupy argument positions. These typological features constitute important evidence for the nature of argument structure in these languages. Quantifiers and wh-complements appear as affixes added to locative predicates in Kadiwéu. Table 13 shows the Kadiwéu locative roots.

'standing' -d:a

'sitting' -n:i

'lying' -d:i

'coming' -n:a

'going' -jo

'absent' -ka

**Table 13: LocativeRoots** 

Rizzi 1986 observes that a clitic cannot be bound by a bare quantifier in adjunct position (228). When an adjoined nominal phrase receives an indefinite interpretation, the clitic is treated as a variable and the sentence is ruled out as an instance of vacuous quantification. Since, according to my hypothesis, every nominal phrase is in an adjoined position, it follows that bare quantifier nominal phrases must be impossible in Kadiwéu. Quantificational notions appear as suffixes added to locative predicates as in 229 and 230. Example 231 shows that the Kadiwéu quantifier suffixes have unselective scope. Such constructions are similar to the ones described in Jelinek & Demers 1994 for Straits Salish.

(228) \*Nessuno, lo conosco in questa città.

'Nobody, I know him in this city'.

(229) onin:itekibeke Gonel:e:giwa yema:
on-i-n:i-t+e-k-beke Gonel:e:giwa y-ema:n:

one-masc-locative-rel + 3sg.CL-allative-separately man 3sg.SUBJ-theme-want

lyonig:i. *l-yo-nig:i*3POSS-son-m.dim

'Each man loves his son.' (Lit.: 'There is one man each, he loves his son.')

(230) iwilegi idiataweke dom:o:jyatedi.

y-wilegi i-d:i-wa-taweke dom:o:jya-te-edi

3sg.SUBJ-wash masc-locative-pl-collective car-classifier-pl

'He washed the wholecar/all the cars'. (Lit.: 'He washed them, there are cars.')

(231) aGika dom:o:jya. aG+i-ka dom:o:jya negative + masc-locative car

'There is no car.'

Clitics can be bound neither by a quantifier in an adjunct position nor by a wh-word in [SPEC, COMP]. Wh-words, like quantifiers, must bind a variable in order to be properly interpreted; but clitics cannot be treated as variables. Baker (1994) shows that Mohawk does have wh-movement, and he takes this fact as

an argument for the claim that <u>pro</u> and traces are allowed to occupy an A-position in pronominal argument languages. In Kadiwéu, only wh-adjuncts (i.e. how, why, where, when, and how) move to [SPEC. COMP] (232). Complements can be questioned by incorporating the interrogative *ame* in a locative verb (233-234). The absence of wh-complements in [SPEC, COMP] provides important support for the claim that only pronominal clitics and affixes are arguments in Kadiwéu.

(232)en:i Joao igame me me me: ig-ame me y-an:i Joao v-me:n me wн -interrogative COMP 3sg.SUBJ-think John 3sg.SUBJ-say **COMP** yaqadi Магіа napalwaGa?

yaqadi Maria napalwaGa? y-aqad Maria n-apalwa-Ga 3sg.SUBJ-find Mary alnbl-pottery-pl

'Where does he thinks that John said that Mary found the clay?'

(233) ami:n:i ika Joao ane ib:inye?

ame-i-n:i ika Joao ane y-b:inyen

interrogative-masc-locative DEM John relative 3sg.SUBJ-clean

What did John clean? (Lit.: What is this that John cleaned?

(234)ami:io din:ojete:ta ika ane id:a? ame-i-jo ika ane v-d:-n:-ojete:-t+e-wa id:a interrogative-masc-locative DEM relative 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-buy-rel + 3CL-dative DEM

'Who is buying it?' (Lit.: who is he/this who buys it?)

Saito 1985 and Speas 1991 have pointed out that the proposal that nominals are adjuncts, i.e. that they are not properly governed by the verb, predicts that multiple questions (e.g. where did you see what?) should be ungrammatical, since it would leave behind two adjunct traces. If neither of the nominals is properly governed by the verb, then both would have to be antecedent-governed in order to satisfy the ECP. This prediction also holds, since only one nominal phrase can be questioned in a Kadiwéu clause: <sup>21</sup>

(235) \*igame me Joao yaqadi ame?

ig-ame me Joao y-aqad ame

wн -interrogative COMP John 3sg.SUBJ-find interrogative

'Where did John find what?'

**4.2.3.** Summary and Implications. In this section I have presented evidence that pronominal clitics and affixes are arguments in Kadiwéu, and that nominal phrases are optionally adjoined to the sentence. First, pronominal clitics and affixes co-occur with elements that assign semantic roles: -d: 'theme',  $-wa \sim -ma$  'dative',  $-dom \sim -ma \sim -lo$  'benefactive', -gi 'goal', -lokom 'adessive', -k 'allative'. In addition, the results of several syntactic tests support the hypothesis: passivization, recursivity. coreference, anaphora, lack of quantifiers, and the behavior of wh-interrogatives.

These results have important implications for theoretical linguistics. The boundary between syntax and morphology is a topic of much linguistic debate. In the 1970s a rigid separation between syntax and morphology was established, so that words were to be treated as indivisible units by the syntax (see Chomsky 1970). In the 1980s this rigid separation was abandoned, and morphological phenomena started to be analyzed on the basis of syntactic principles alone (e.g. in Baker 1988). More recently, doubts regarding the reduction of inflectional morphology to syntax have been raised (e.g. in Anderson 1992). The fact that morphemes embedded in the verb structure function as arguments in Kadiwéu supports the claim that syntactic principles, such as the Theta-Criterion, must have access to inflectional morphology. Furthermore, this result indicates that morphological phenomena cannot be reduced to syntactic principles alone, since the elements that receive theta-roles in this language cannot be analyzed as morphemes attached to the verb at the level of phonological form.

#### 4.3. Serial Verbs

From a descriptive and theoretical point of view, it is important to ask whether prepositional phrases can function as verbal arguments in pronominal argument languages. Baker 1994 argues that in Mohawk neither nominal phrases nor prepositional phrases can function as verbal arguments. This is also true for Kadiwéu, since it does not have adpositions at all. In this section I argue that the structures analyzed by Griffiths (1987, 1991) as prepositional phrases are in fact serial verb constructions (SVC).

The phenomenon of verb serialization was first described as follows (Westermann 1930:126, cited in Awóyalé 1988):

"A row of verbs one after another...[in which] the verbs stand next to each other without being connected."

The first problem with SVCs is their definition. Although the phenomenon of verb serialization has often discussed by many linguists, SVCs do not have a clear definition within any theory of grammar. As a result, different linguists assign different structures to what they see as a SVC. In this study I label as SVCs certain structures which have both monoclausal and biclausal properties. As will be pointed out below, the monoclausal properties that characterize the Kadiwéu structures studied are found cross-linguistically in most serializing structures — hence the label SVC.

In 4.3.1 I show that the Kadiwéu constructions that I label as SVCs have several characteristic of biclausal constructions. I will provide evidence for for the claim that these Kadiwéu constructions involve two verbs rather than a verb and a preposition. One might think at first glance that SVCs are not so different from analogous constructions in European languages. In § 4.3.2 I compare SVCs with biclausal structures such as coordination and control. Although SVCs share some properties with coordinated clauses and control structures, the SVCs differ considerably from the other two construction types in that

they also have several monoclausal properties (§ 4.3.2). In § 4.3.5 I present a short summary of Baker's account of SVCs and suggest that the facts of Kadiwéu cannot be straightforwardly explained in that way.

### 4.3.1. Biclausal Properties. Griffiths (1991:20) observes that,

'Mary killed the chicken with a knife.'

"There are at least two verbs which have preposition-like properties. They both may be roughly glossed 'employ, use'. Verb sequences in general require complementizers linking the verbs, but these verbs do not...They appear to occupy a position where we might expect a preposition".

In fact, Kadiwéu has seven roots that have "preposition-like properties" — that is, roots which, in my analysis, can function as serial verbs. The root *-ati* 'take' express instrumental notions, the roots *d:i-* 'lying', *n:i-* 'sitting', *da-* 'standing', *jo-* 'coming', *na-* 'coming', and *ka-* 'being absent' express locational notions. Each Kadiwéu SVC contains one of these roots and also an open-class verb:

- (236) Maria vel:wadi ib:opopo vatita nod:a:jo. Maria v-el:wad oqoqo:di v-ati-t+e-wa n-od:a:jo Mary chicken 3sg.SUBJ-kill 3sg.SUBJ-take-rel + 3sg.CL-dative alnbl-knife
- (237) Maria nekenigo katiwed:i yaqadi nam:e:ja. Maria n-eke-nigo ka-t-w+e-d: y-aqad n-am:e:ja Mary 3sg.SUBJ-find alnbl-dog-animal locative-rel-inward + 3sg.CL-theme alnbl-table 'Mary found the dog under the table.'
- ( 238 ) dinotete katined:i etakanig:i.

  y-d:-n-otete ka-t+n+e-d: etaka-nig:i

  3sg.SUBJ -theme-hither-store locative-rel+going.inside + 3sg.CL-theme basket-m.dim

  'It is stored inside a basket.'

95

(239) ipeqeni

a-ipe-qen-i

nod:a:jo
n-od:a:jo

d:itibig:im:ed:i
d:i-t-big:im:+e-d:

nam:e:ja. *n-ame:ja* 

2sg.SUBJ-put-valency -pl

alnbl-knife

locative-rel-upward + 3sg.CL-theme

alnbl-table

'Put the knife on the table.'

Note in examples 236-239 that the second element taking an internal argument has been translated into English as a preposition. One might argue that Kadiwéu does not have two verbs in the sentences above, but a verb and a preposition. Indeed, Griffiths 1991 analyzes examples 237-239 as containing prepositional phrases, rather than verbs with "preposition-like properties". However, the fact that a word can be translated as a preposition does not mean that that word is a preposition. The first problem that we face in analyzing roots like -ati, ka-, and d:i- as prepositions is that we will have to postulate that Kadiwéu has homophonous verbs and prepositions, because 240 and 241 show that such roots can function as main verbs. Example 240 differs from example 236 in that 240 has a main and a subordinate clause, as indicated by the presence of the complementizer me.

(240) Gon:el:e:giwa
Gon:el:e:giwa

a yati va v-ati lod:a:jo

me me yel:wadi v-el:wad oqoqo:dodi. oqGoqo:-do-di

man

3sg.SUBJ-take

l-od:a:jo 3POSS-knife

COMP

3sq.SUBJ-kill

chicken-classifier-pl

'The man took his knife to kill chickens.'

(241)

Gon:el:egiwa

tika

nigotGa

Gon:1:egiwa

t-ka

n-gotGa

man

?-locative

alnbl-city

'The man is in the city.'

Although the postulation of homophonous verbal and prepositional roots would increase the size of the lexicon, there is nothing that prevents a language for having phonologically identical verbs and prepositions. Syntactic tests must therefore decide whether we are dealing with verbs or prepositions.

First. consider adverbial modification. The adjunction of certain adverbs to biclausal structures leads to ambiguous interpretations, since the adverb can be interpreted as being associated with either the main or the subordinate verb (Shibatani 1976). Thus, for instance, in Kadiwéu, as in English, in one of the interpretations of the biclausal structure in 242 *silently* modifies the verb *make* and the sentence means that John was silent when he made Mary come into the room. In the other interpretation the adverb modifies *come* and the sentence means that Mary came into the room silently.<sup>22</sup>

(242) Joao ewo Maria me igo nolanaGaci

Joao y-awo Maria me y-igo n-olan-Gaci

John 200 SUB Locale Monte COMP 200 SUB Locale MON

John 3sg.SUBJ-make Mary COMP 3sg.SUBJ-go alnbl-cook-NOM

medaGa ika lig:eg:i. me+daGa ika l-g:eg:i

COMP + neg DEM 3POSS-sound

'John made Mary come into the kitchen silently.'

The sentences in 243 and 244 behave like biclausal structures with respect to adverbial modification. In 243 the adverb can be understood as modifying either -ba 'find' or ka- 'locative'. When it modifies -ba, the sentence means that the act of Mary finding the dog was silent. In the other interpretation the adverb modifies ka- 'locative' and the sentence means that the dog was silent under the table. In 244 the adverb inoqa 'always' can modify either -el:wadi 'kill' or -ati 'take'. In the first interpretation Mary always kills chickens, and in the second interpretation Mary always uses a knife when she kills chickens.

(243) dibateloko me notoko Maria ijo nekenigo notoko Maria y-d:-ba-t+e-lokom n-ekenigo ijo COMP 3sg.SUBJ -theme-find-rel + 3sg.CL-adessive quiet Mary DEM ainbl-dog

katiwed:i name:ja. ka-t-w+e-d: n-ame:ja

ka-t-w+e-d: n-ame:ja locative-rel-inward + 3sg.CL-theme alnbl-table

'Mary silently found the dog under the table.'
'Mary found a dog silent under the table.'

97

(244)Maria vel:wadi ib:opopo inoga vatita nod:a:jo. Maria y-el:wad oqoqo:di inoqa y-ati-t+e-wa n-od:a:jo Mary 3sg.SUBJ-kill chicken 3sg.SUBJ-take-rel + 3sg.CL-dative alnbl-knife always

'Mary always kills chicken with a knife.' 'Mary kills chicken always with a knife.'

The fact that adverbs can modify either one of the lexical heads in 243 and 244 indicates that we are dealing with two verbs, rather than with one verb and a preposition.

Second, consider the facts of Kadiwéu relativization. In most languages, the object of a preposition can be relativized:

- (245) Mary killed a chicken with a knife
- (246) The knife with which Mary killed the chicken

The nominal phrase referring to the object of -ati, nod:a:jo 'knife', cannot be relativized in 247 however, and this suggests that we are not dealing with prepositional phrases. If -ati were a preposition, the relativization of nod:a:jo 'knife' should be possible, as it is in 248. One possible explanation for the ungrammaticality of 247 would be to say that Kadiwéu might not accept preposition stranding. But example 248 shows that this is not the case; in fact, 248 shows that the object of -ati can be relativized if -ati functions as a main verb:

(247)\*ika nod:a:jo Maria yel:wadi ane ika n-od:a:jo ane Maria y-el:wadi DEM alnbl-knife relative Mary 3sg.SUBJ-kill

oqoqo:di yatita

oqoqo:di y-ati-t+e-wa

chicken 3sg.SUBJ-take-rel + 3sg.CL-dative

'the knife with which Mary killed the chicken'

(248) ika nod:a:jo ane datiqata Maria
ika n-od:a:jo ane y-d:-ati-qan-t+e-wa Maria

DEM alnbl-knife relative 3sg.SUBJ -theme-take-valency-rel+3sg.CL-dative Mary

me yel:wadi oqoqo:di me y-el:wadi oqoqo:di COMP 3sg.SUBJ-kill chicken

'the knife with which Mary killed the chicken'

**4.3.2.** Monoclausal Properties. Although the facts above indicate that we are dealing with biclausal structures, many differences emerge when we compare the sentences in 236-239 with biclausal structures such as coordination and control.

First consider an analysis of the sentences in 236-239 as instances of clause coordination. There are at least four pieces of evidence that coordination structures and the sentences in 236-239 are different:

(i) Coordinated sentences allow ordering reversal without making the sentence ungrammatical:

(249)Maria koda Ginodi. yaqadi lod:a:jo iwilegi Maria Gino-adi v-agad l-od:a:jo koda v-wilegi 3POSS-knife Mary 3sg.SUBJ-find also 3sg.SUBJ-wash dish-pl

'Mary found her knife and washed the dishes.'

(250)Maria iwilegi Ginodi. koda yaqadi lod:a:jo. Maria y-wilegi Gino-adi koda v-aqad l-od:a:jo 3POSS-knife Mary 3sg.SUBJ-wash dish-pl also 3sg.SUBJ-find

'Mary washed the dishes and found her knife.'

The first difference between coordination and the sentences in 236-239 is that, unlike coordinated sentences, the order of the sentences in 236-239 cannot be reversed:

(251)Maria katiwed:i vaqadi nekenigo nam:e:ja. n-eke-nigo Maria ka-t-w+e-d: y-aqad n-am:e:ja locative-rel-inward + 3sg.CL-theme Mary 3sg.SUBJ-find alnbl-dog-animal alnbl-table

'Mary found the dog under the table.'

(252) \*n:atin:ed:i nam:e:ja Maria yaqadi nekenigo.

'Under the table Mary found the dog.'

(253) Maria yel:wadi oqoqo:di yatita

Maria y-el:wadi oqoqo:di y-ati-t+e-wa

Mary 3sg.SUBJ-kill chicken 3sg.SUBJ-take-rel + 3sg.CL-dative

nod:a:jo.
n-od:a:jo
alnbl-knife

'Mary killed a chicken with a knife.'

(254) \*Maria yatita nod:a:jo yel:wadi oqoqo:di

'With a knife Mary killed a chicken.'

- ( ii ) Coordinated clauses in Kadiwéu must be separated by a conjunction such as *koda* 'also', while the components of an SVC cannot be separated by any kind of conjunction:
- (255) \*Maria yaqadi lod:a:jo koda katiwed:i

  Maria y-aqad l-od:a:jo koda ka-t-w+e-d:

Mary 3sg.SUBJ-find 3POSS-knife also locative-rel-inward + 3sg.CL-theme

name:ja.

n-ame:ja
alnbl-table

'Mary found her knife and (it) was under the table.'

( iii ) Coordinate structures do not allow the relativization of either of their objects. But as we have seen, SVCs allow the relativization of the first-occurring verb (V1).

(256) Coordination: \*ijo nod:a:jo ane Maria yaqadi koda

ijo n-od:a:jo ane Maria y-aqad koda DEM alnabl-knife relative Mary 3sg.SUBJ-find also

iwilegi Ginodi y-wilegi Gino-adi 3sg.SUBJ-wash dish-pl

\*'The knife that Mary found and washed the dishes'

(257) Coordination: \*Ginodi ane Maria yaqadi lod:a:jo koda

Gino-di ane Maria y-aqad l-od:a:jo koda dish-pl relative Mary 3sg.SUBJ -find 3POSS-knife also

iwilegi. *y-wilegi* 3sg.SUBJ-wash

\*'The dishes that Mary found her knife and washed.'

(258) SVC: ijo nekenigo Maria ane yaqadi ijo n-eke-nigo Maria ane y-aqad

DEM alnbl-dog-animal Mary relative 3sg.SUBJ-find

katiwed:i name:ja ka-t-w+e-d: n-ame:ja locative-rel-inward + 3sg.CL-theme alnbl-table

'This dog that Mary found under the table'

(iv) Coordinate structures can have their own independent subjects and objects; this is not the case with a SVC. Although there are pieces of evidence supporting the claim that there are two verbs in Kadiwéu SVCs, at the argument-structure level the verbs are merged. Note in the sentences below that the subject Maria 'Mary' is understood as the agent of both verbs. The SVC differs from coordination in that the noun phrase Maria cannot precede both verbs in a SVC:

(259) Coordination: Maria yaqadi lod:a:jo koda Maria iwilegi

Maria y-aqad l-od:a:jo koda Maria y-wilegi
Mary 3sg.SUBJ-find 3POSS-knife also Mary 3sg.SUBJ-wash

Ginodi. Gino-adi dish-pl

'Mary found her knife and/also Mary washed the dishes.'

( 260 ) SVC: \*Maria yel:wadi oqoqo:di Maria yatita

Maria y-el:wad oqoqo:di Maria y-ati-t+e-wa

Mary 3sg.SUBJ-kill chicken Mary 3sg.SUBJ-take-rel + 3sg.CL-dative

lod:a:jo. l-od:a:jo 3POSS-knife

'Mary killed a chicken with her knife.'

Much of the work on SVCs is concerned with the fact that the constituent verbs of a SVC must share a subject, but several authors have pointed out that the constituent verbs of a SVC must also share the theme argument. As observed in Baker 1989, the theme argument of the first verb in a SVC is understood also as the theme argument of the second verb, and when V2 take an object, this object must be marked as an indirect object. This is the case with Kadiwéu SVCs. In 261 and 263 -ati and ka- normally take a direct internal argument, but their object must be marked as an indirect object (i.e. an enclitic followed by a semantic role marker) when they are part of a SVC, as in 262 and 264.<sup>23</sup>

(261) Maria yati lod:a:jo.

Maria y-ati l-od:a:jo
Mary 3sg.SUBJ-take 3POSS-knife

'Mary took her knife.'

(262)Магіа yel:wadi lod:a:jo. oqoqo:di yatita Maria l-od:a:jo y-el:wad oqoqo:di y-ati-t+<u>e-wa</u> Mary 3sg.SUBJ-kill chicken 3sg.SUBJ-take-rel + 3sg.CL-dative 3POSS-knife

'Mary killed a chicken with her knife.' (Lit.: 'Mary killed a chicken taking the chicken to the knife.')

( 263 ) Gonel:e:giwa tika nigotaGa.

Gonel:e:giwa t-i-ka n-gotGa
man ?-masc-locative alnbl-city

'The man is in the city.'

yaqadi (264)Maria nekenigo katiwed:i name:ia. Maria y-aqad n-eke-nigo ka-t-w+e-d: n-ame:ja Mary 3sg.SUBJ-find alnbl-dog-animal locative-rel-inward + 3sg.CL-theme ainbi-table

'Mary found the dog under the table.' (Lit.: 'Mary found the dog being the dog inward to the table.')

If we are dealing with conjoined clauses, we cannot explain why each of these verbs cannot have its own direct internal argument. However, it is a primary characteristic of SVCs to share objects (Baker 1989).

One could also wonder whether the Kadiwéu sentences I am treating as SVCs are instead instances of control structures, because arguments are shared in a control structure. Thus, the subject of the first verb is also the semantic subject of the second verb in the control structure in 265 and the object of the first verb is the subject of the second verb in 266.

- (265)Maria meta Joao me igo liGeladi. Maria y-me:n-t+e-wa Joao l-Geladi me v-go Mary 3sg.SUBJ-say-rel + 3sg.CL-dative John **COMP** 3sg.SUBJ-go 3POSS-village
  - 'Mary told/promised John to go to the village.'
- (266) Maria liGeladi. imoya Joao igo me Maria y-force Joao me I-Geladi v-go Mary 3sg.SUBJ-force John COMP 3sg.SUBJ-go 3POSS-village

'Mary forced John to go to the village.'

Again, there is enough evidence to show that SVC and control are different phenomena. First, a main verb and any subordinated verb in Kadiwéu must be separated by the complementizer *me*. The verbs composing a SVC cannot be separated by a complementizer.

(267)Control: Joao yema: Pedro me yel:wadi Maria. Pedro Joao y-ema:n: me y-el:wadi Maria 3sg.SUBJ-want Peter COMP 3sg.SUBJ -kill Mary John

'John wants Peter to kill Mary.'

( 268 ) SVC: \*ipeqeni nod:a:jo me d:itibig:im:ed:i

a-ipe-qen-i n-od:a:jo me d:i-t-big:im:+e-d:

2sg.SUBJ-put-valency -pl alnbl-knife COMP locative-rel-upward + 3sg.CL-theme

nam:e:ja.

n-am:e:ja
alnbl-table

'Put the knife on the table.'

Moreover, observe that in a control structure like the one in 267 both verbs must be morphologically marked by a subject prefix: there is no subordinate verb in Kadiwéu which is not marked by a subject prefix. SVCs have a different agreement pattern — a serial verb is not morphologically marked by a subject prefix if the subject of the closed-class verb and the object of the open-class verb are semantically the same:

(269)Maria vagadi nekenigo katiwed:i nam:cja. Maria v-aqad n-eke-nigo ka-t-w+e-d: n-am:eja Mary 3sg.SUBJ-find alnbl-dog-animal locative-rel-inward + 3sg.CL-theme alnbl-table

'Mary found the dog under the table.'

A third difference between SVCs and control structures concerns relativization. Kadiwéu control structures allow relativization of any of the objects; for instance, as can be seen in 270, the object of V2 can be relativized in a control structure. As we have already seen, this is not the case of a SVC.

( 270 ) Control: oqoqo:di ane Maria ibaqe nod:a:jo oqoqo:di ane Maria y-ba:-qen n-od:a:jo

chicken relative Mary 3sg.SUBJ- handle-valency alnbl-knife

me yel:wadi. me y-el:wadi COMP 3sg.SUBJ-kill

'The chicken that Mary used a knife to kill.'

Control structures and SVCs differ significantly in a fourth way. Control structures allow independent negation, as any biclausal structure does (271). SVCs by contrast, function as monoclausal structures in that they do not allow independent negation (272). Only the first verb can be modified by a negative morpheme, as in 273, and that morpheme implies the negation of the whole string.

(271) Control: Pedro i:Ge iwal:o me daGa yad:e:gi

Pedro y-i:Ge iwal:o me daGa y-ad:e:g

Peter 3sg.SUBJ-order woman COMP negative 3sg.SUBJ-bring

naqakodiwaGa. n-aqakodiwa-Ga alnbl-rice-pl

'Peter ordered the woman not to take away the rice.'

(272) SVC: \*Maria yel:wadi oqoqo:di daGa yatita

Maria y-el:wadi oqoqo:di daGa y-ati-t+e-wa

Mary 3sg.SUBJ-kill chicken neg 3sg.SUBJ-take-rel+3sg.CL-dative

lod:a:jo. *l-od:a:jo* 3POSS-knife

'Mary killed the chicken not with her knife.'

(273) SVC: Maria ayel:wadi oqoqo:di yatita
Maria aG+y-el:wadi oqoqo:di y-ati-t+e-wa

Mary neg + 3sg.SUBJ -kill chicken 3sg.SUBJ-take-rel + 3sg.CL-dative

lod:a:jo. l-od:a:jo 3POSS-knife

'Mary did not kill the chicken with her knife.'

In order to translate sentence like *Mary killed a chicken not with a knife*, one must modify the verb -ati with a valency suffix (see 4.4 for a discussion of valency markers) and thus create a subordinate clause:

( 274 ) Maria adatiqata nod:a:jo oqoqo:di
Maria aG+y-d:-ati-qan-t+e-wa n-od:a:jo oqoqo:di
Mary neg + 3sg.SUBJ-theme-take-valency-rel + 3sg.CL-dative alnbl-knife chicken

me yel:wadi oqoqo:di.
me y-el:wadi oqoqo:di
COMP 3sg.SUBJ-kill chicken

'Mary killed the chicken not with her knife.'

If we were dealing with control clauses, we could not explain why each clause cannot have independent negation. However, it is a characteristic of SVCs that the negation of one verb implies in the negation of the whole string (Sebba 1987).

There is still another difference between SVCs and any kind of biclausal structure. Biclausal structures admit actions occurring at different times:<sup>24</sup>

(275)Maria vel:wadi ib:opopo nGina noqo me Maria v-el:wadi oqoqo:di nGina nogo me Mary 3sg.SUBJ-kill chicken DEM day COMP

ibaqelod:a:jonatiginigoi.y-ba:-qenl-od:a:jonatiginigoi2sg.SUBJ-work-valency3POSS-knifefuture/nextmorning

'Mary killed a chicken today to use her knife tomorrow.'

By contrast, the actions expressed by verbs in a SVC are simultaneous, they express only one event. and all verbs must be interpreted as having the same tense/aspect. The same pattern has been observed in other serializing languages (Sebba 1987).

**4.3.3.** Serial verbs in Principles & Parameters Theory. One of the most challenging aspects of SVCs is that arguments must be shared by the two verbs. In order to account for this property of SVCs. Baker 1989 proposed the following parameter:

## (276) Generalized Serialization Parameter

VPs {can/cannot} count as the projection of more than one distinct head.

CAN: Yoruba, Srana, Ijo...

CANNOT: English, French...

This parameter makes it possible for some languages to have a verbal phrase headed by two verbs. It is meant to capture the fact that a SVC must have only one direct internal argument: the second internal argument, as note above. must be an indirect object. According to this proposal, object-sharing takes place in a SVC because more than one verb assigns an internal theta-role to the same VP-internal NP position:

This proposal can account for the fact that the the object of V2 must be marked as an indirect internal argument in a SVC: since the direct internal argument of V1 is also the direct internal argument of V2. if V2 takes a second internal argument this argument must be marked as an indirect complement.

This proposal, however, relies on the assumption that theta-roles are assigned to noun phrases. But we saw in § 4.2 above that there is good reason to believe that pronominals, rather than nominal phrases, are verbal arguments in Kadiwéu; that is, theta-roles are assigned verb-internally. This entails that an element

cannot receive theta-roles from two independent verbs in Kadiwéu. Further fieldwork will be necessary to test whether pronominals can also be considered arguments in SVCs. In any case, the patterns of SVCs probably still need to be sorted out in theoretical linguistics.

**4.3.4.** Summary and Implications. In this section I have shown that Kadiwéu lacks prepositions entirely. I have shown that the structures analyzed by Griffiths as containing prepositional phrases are actually biclausal. The fact that adverbs can modify either of the lexical heads comprising those structures indicates that we are dealing with two verbs rather than with a verb and a preposition. Moreover, relativization also indicates that we are dealing with biclausal structures. The structures discussed in this paper have many of the properties attributted to SVCs across languages: arguments must be shared, the negation of one head implies the negation of the whole string, and the actions expressed by serial verbs are simultaneous.

Several linguists have pointed out that SVCs are typologically rare; for instance Sebba 1987 says that SVCs are documented solely in Africa, China, and Southeast Asia, and in creole languages. Moreover, SVCs have been associated with languages with minimal verbal morphological machinery. For instance, Nagarajan 1990 (cited in McWhorter 1993) proposes that Tamil's INFL assigns no morphology to verbs, and suggests that this may be a feature common to serializing languages. I expect my results to show that these statements needs revision. Kadiwéu, a polysynthetic American Indian language, has SVCs.

## 4.4. Lexical Categories, Valency, and Transitivity

Linguists working with Salishan languages have wondered if the distinction between nouns and verbs is indeed a universal. Kadiwéu raises the same question regarding categorical distinctions as do the Salishan languages. In Kadiwéu, as in Salishan languages, any root can function as a predicate.

Questions regarding categorical distinctions have occupied a central place in linguistics. Chomsky (1986b and later works) makes a distinction between lexical categories, which are defined over the features [+/-noun, +/-verb], and functional categories, which include the following grammatical elements: complementizer, determiner, tense, and light verbs. According to Chomsky, cross-linguistic differences are not random, but they are confined to a specific component of grammar. The parametric variation across languages lies in inflectional categories rather than in lexical categories. Therefore, the proposal that Salishan languages lack a lexical contrast between nouns and verbs is incompatible with Chomsky's proposal.

Thomason et al. 1994 show that the facts of at least one Salishan language can be better understood if valency and transitivity are distinguished. Thomason et al. maintain that verbs are associated with two representations: a representation that encodes the number of arguments a verb requires, given its meaning. and a second representation that encodes the syntactically relevant argument-taking properties of a verb According to Thomason et al.'s proposal, Montana Salish differs from better-known languages in that only valency is a lexical property that is inherent to Salishan verbs; transitivity is assigned in syntax via transitivizing morphemes.

Valency in Thomason et al.'s terminology corresponds to the lexical semantics of a predicate in generative grammar. Generative grammarians have been trying to capture the lexical properties of predicates in formal representations since Chomsky 1965. The context-sensitive subcategorization rules of Chomsky 1965 ware the first attempt to represent the semantics of a verb. More recently, lexical semantic representations have taken the form of predicate decomposition (Carter 1976, Dowty 1976, Jackendoff 1976, 1987, 1990), Hale & Keyser 1987, Rappaport & Levin 1988, Zubizarreta 1985). These representations are generally termed Conceptual Structures or Lexical Conceptual Structures (LCS) and

are primarily focused on representing the syntactically relevant parts of verb meaning. Grimshaw 1990 presents further development in the understanding of the lexical semantics of predicates. According to Grimshaw, nouns and verbs have a lexico-semantic representation (LCS), but verbs and eventive nominals are distinct from regular nouns in that only the former include an aspectual dimension in addition to a LCS (a-structure). Thus, according to Grimshaw, verbs and eventive nominals have an a-structure, while nouns lack an a-structure. A complete understanding of the semantics of a predicate is still subject of research. Tenny 1994 and Levin & Rappaport 1995, for instance, present further articulation of Grimshaw's a-structure.

What transitivity means in terms of generative grammar is controversial. Jelinek (1994, 1995) interprets transitivity as the ability to assign theta-roles. Baker (1991, 1994) takes a different perspective; according to Baker, verbs in pronominal argument languages have no case to assign to complements.

This section is an attempt to understand transitivity and to establish the grounds for classifying Kadiwéu roots as either nouns or verbs. In § 4.4.1 I determine the valency of a Kadiwéu root according to (i) the meaning of a bare root and (ii) the meaning of a stem consisting of the root plus a valency suffix. I will classify elements lexically specified for valency as verbs. In § 4.4.2 I discuss transitivity. In § 4.4.3 I attempt a preliminary explanation for the existence of pronominal argument languages.

4.4.1. Valency. The term valency is derived from chemistry and is often used in linguistics to refer to the number and type of bonds which the verb may form with a number of dependent elements referred to as arguments (Crystal 1985). This definition, however, is ambiguous, because transitivity can be defined in the same way. In this work, I use valency to refer exclusively to the syntactically relevant components of meaning specified in the Lexicon of a language.

I will represent valency using predicate decomposition of a traditional LCS, although valency as meant by Thomason et. al is probably more complex than a LCS. I frame valency using LCSs because they can capture the facts that I discuss here. Thus, rather than attempting to develop a theory of the lexical representations, I make only those assumptions that are necessary for the issues under investigation.

I assume that a lexical representation of a verb must encode a representation of the element of meaning that sets the state or event expressed by that verb (represented here simply as STATE and LOCATION) and a set of primitives predicates that represent syntactic generalizations of the meaning of a verb (I will use the predicates cause and become to represent these primitive predicates). A LCS encodes also information about the semantic participants of an event which can be filled or satisfied in syntax: external argument, represented as the subject of become (y); and indirect external argument, represented as z.

I make a distinction between semantic participants and grammatical arguments. Semantic participants are the arguments present in a LCS. Grammatical arguments are those which actually appear in syntax. This allows for an lexical entry to have semantic arguments appearing in their LCS which are not mapped in syntax. Thus, for instance, the verb eat is bivalent; that is, it requires two semantic arguments — the one who causes the action of eating (x) and the one which becomes eaten (v). In syntax, however, eat sometimes have only one grammatical argument (e.g. John ate). Although semantically eat has two arguments (we understand that John (x) ate something (y)), syntactically eat may have only one argument (x). The distinction between semantic participants and grammatical arguments is fundamental for a language as Kadiwéu because in Kadiwéu there is a frequent mismatch between semantic participants and grammatical arguments, as will be seen in 4.4.2.

In Kadiwéu any root can appear in a predicate. But certain roots must be modified by the suffixes glossed in Table 14 as [+cause] and as [+become] in order to appear in a predicate. Compare examples 278 and 279, the root in 279 must be followed the suffix -ti. I assume that cause and become are a fundamental part of the meaning of a verb and I propose that the suffixes in Table 14 operate on the LCS of an lexical entry, adding or deleting cause and become. On this hypothesis, the root in 278 is a verb and the root in 279 is a noun. The addition of -ti introduces cause and an external argument licensing a noun to occur as the head of a predicate.

```
-Gad, -ti
-Gan:~ -Gen:~ -qen ~ -God
-Gegi
-kan ~ -qan ~ -kon ~ -qon
```

+cause (add the feature cause)
+become (add the feature become)
-cause (delete the feature cause)
-become (delete the feature become)

**Table 14: Valency Suffixes** 

```
( 278 ) jajipa.

j-ajipa
1sg.SUBJ-listen
'I listen.'
```

( 279 ) jataqatidi.

j-ataGa-ti-d

1sg.SUBJ-bamboo-[+cause]-atel

'I do bamboo searching.'

Note that, although the suffixes -Gan:  $\sim$  -Gen:  $\sim$  -qen and -kan  $\sim$  -kon  $\sim$  qan  $\sim$  qon are phonetically similar, I do not know of any phonological rule able to predict their occurrence. The suffixes -kon and -qon tend to occur after a round vowel and -kan  $\sim$  -qan elsewhere, however there are many counterexamples (see dictionary). I consider, therefore, all these elements as different morphemes rather than different allomorphs of specific morphemes. At least the suffix -Gan: was present in Proto-Waikurúan, \*-Gan: (Ceria & Sandalo 1995). It is possible that Proto-Waikurúan had phonological rules accounting for allomorphemic variation, but that those rules were lost after the vowel mergers discussed in § 2. The fact that different roots take different suffixes, and the occurrence of each suffix cannot predicted, supports an analysis that takes the addition of these elements as a lexical phenomenon.

According to my analysis, verbs are lexically specified for cause and become. I propose the following LCS for the following classes of verbs in Kadiwéu:

(a) Monovalent. Monovalent verbs are those which have only one semantic argument in their LCS. I

assume the Unaccusative Hypothesis, i.e. the hypothesis that there are two classes of monovalent verbs in

the lexicon of a language. The Unaccusative hypothesis was first formulated by Perlmutter (1978) within

the context of Relational Grammar and was later adopted by Burzio 1986 within Government & Binding

Theory. According to this hypothesis, unergative verbs have only an external argument and unaccusative

verbs have only an internal argument. I capture these facts by means of two LCSs for monovalent verbs:

(i) x cause STATE

(ii) v become STATE

Verbs which have the structure in (i) are unergative verbs - that is, verbs that include in their

semantics the notion that x is causing the state expressed. Thus, -apawa, for instance, includes in its

meaning that there is an element x causing yelling:

(280)japawa

j-apawa

1sg.SUBJ-yell

'I yell.' [I cause velling]

Verbs which have structure (ii) are unaccusative verbs --- that is, verbs whose semantics includes

reference to an argument which undergoes a change of state. For instance, the verb -al:epe implies that an

element y has undergone sharpening:

(281) dal:epe lod:a:jo.

v-d:-al:epe

l-od:a:jo

3sg.SUBJ -theme-sharp

3POSS-knife

'His knife is sharp.' [His knife becomes sharpened]

(b) Bivalent. Bivalent verbs are those which make obligatory reference to the subject of cause and become:

x cause y become STATE

Thus, the root -eligo implies that there is one element causing eating and another element which becomes eaten:

( 282 ) e: jeligo wayaba.

e:m j-eligo wayaba

1PRONOUN 1sg.SUBJ-eat guava

1PRONOUN 1sg.SUBJ-eat guava
'I eat guava' [I cause guava (to) become eaten]

(c) Trivalent. Trivalent verbs make obligatory reference to a third argument:

x cause y become LOCATION z

For instance, ajigo includes in its meaning that y was transferred from y to z. Specifically, -ajigo implies that x causes transferring of y to z:

( 283 ) aqa:m:i jajigotGawa Gatodi aqa:m:i j-ajigo-t+Ga-wa Gatodi 2PRONOUN 1sg.SUBJ-give-rel+2sg.CL-dative toucan

'I give the toucan to you.' [I cause toucan become transferred to you]

Evidence that we are dealing with valency suffixes in Table 14 has to do with the effects of these suffixes on verbs. Although verbs can appear in a predicate without the presence of any of the suffixes in Table 14, those suffixes can be added to verbs as well. Those suffixes cause a change in a verbal LCS. The

suffix -Gad adds the feature cause. If attached to an unaccusative verb, it creates a bivalent verb.

Example 284 shows a bare root and 285 shows the same root modified by -Gad:

(284) lod:ajo dal:epe. l-od:ajo v-d:-al:epe

3POSS-knife 3sg.SUBJ -theme-sharp

'His knife is sharp.' [His knife becomes sharpened]

(285) jal:epeGadi lod:a:jo. j-al:epe-Gad l-od:a:jo 1sg.SUBJ-sharp-[+cause] 3POSS-knife

'I sharpen his knife.' [I cause his knife (to) become sharpened]

The addition of -Gad to a verb already specified for cause derives a causative verb. Example 286 shows a bare bivalent verb and 287 shows the same bivalent root modified by -Gad.

( 286 ) nadila.

y-n-adila

3sg.SUBJ-hither-borrow

'He borrows it.' [He causes it (to) become borrowed]

'He makes (one) borrow it.' [He causes him to cause it (to) become borrowed]

Example 279 above suggests that -ti adds the feature cause. This analysis finds further support in 288 and 289. Example 288 shows the unergative verb -ikon 'sit down'. Sentence 289 shows the effects of the addition of -ti to ikon:

```
( 288 ) jiniko
j-n-ikon
1sg.SUBJ-hither-sit.down
'I sit down.' [I cause sitting]
```

( 289 ) id:ikoti *j-d:-ikon-ti* 1sg.SUBJ-theme-sit.down

'I sit myself down.' [I cause myself (to) cause sitting]

The suffixes -Gan: ~ -Gen:, -qen, and -God add the feature become. Examples 290, 292 and 293 show bare unergative verbs, and examples 291, 293, and 295 show that the addition of -Gan: and -qen, and -Gen: respectively, derives a bivalent verb:

( 290 ) jokolenaGa.

j-okolen-Ga

1pl.SUBJ-bet-pl

'We gamble.' [We cause betting]

jokolenaGanaGa j-okolen-Gan:-Ga 1pl.SUBJ-bet-[+become]-pl

'We bet it.' [We cause it (to) become bet]

( 292 ) jib:a:.
 j-b:a:
 1sg.SUBJ-work

'I work' [I cause working]

( 293 ) jib:a:qe. *j-b:a:-qen* 1sg.SUBJ- work-[+become]

'I work/use it'. [I cause it to become worked]

(294) jiniko

j-n-ikon

1sg.SUBJ-hither-sit.down

'I sit down.' [I cause sitting]

(295) inikonGen:ti

j-n-ikon-Gen:-d

1sg.SUBJ-hither-sit.down-[+become]-atel

'I sit him.' [I cause him become seated]

The addition of -Gan: to a bivalent verb introduces a second internal argument:

(296) ji:Gaci ejiwajegi.

j-i:Gacin ejiwajegi 1sg.SUBJ-teach/learn-[+become] Kadiwéu

'I teach Kadiwéu.' [I cause Kadiwéu to become learned]

(297) ji:Gacin-Gateki ejiwajegi.

j-i:Gacin-Gan:-t+e-k ejiwajegi 1sg.SUBJ-teach-[+become]-rel+3sg.CL-allative Kadiwéu

'I teach him Kadiwéu.' [I cause Kadiwéu to become transferred to him]

The same phenomenon is attested with -God:

(298) dinowo:Godi

y-d:-n-owo:-God

 ${\tt 3sg.SUBJ\ -theme-refl-think-[\ +become]}$ 

He understands something about himself [He causes understanding of himself to become transferred to himself]

The features cause and become can be deleted as well as inserted. The suffixes -kan and -kon delete the feature become. Thus, adding this suffix to a bivalent verb derives an unergative verb. Example 299 and 301 show bivalent verbs and 300 and 302 show derived unergative verbs.

(299) jilaji. j-laji

1sg.SUBJ-laugh

'I laugh at it.' [I cause it to become laughed at]

(300) jilajika.

j-laji-kan

1sg.SUBJ-laugh-[-become]

'I laugh.' [I cause laughing]

(301) jowo:.

j-owo:

1sg.SUBJ-think

'I think it'. [I cause it to become thought]

(302)jowokon.

j-owo:-kon

1sg.SUBJ- think-[-become]

'I think'. [I cause thinking]

Deverbal nouns offer further support. In order to derive avalent deverbal nouns, it is necessary to delete all the valency features. To derive an avalent noun from a bivalent verb, both cause and become must be deleted. Observe in 303 that the verb and the noun contain the same root. The suffixes -kan '[-become]' and -Gegi '[-cause]' must be added to the bivalent root -g:i 'ask/answer' in order to derive an avalent noun:

(303)jig:idi

lig:ikanGegi.

j-g:i-d

l-g:i-kan-Gegi

1sg.SUBJ-ask/answer-atel

3POSS-ask/answer-[-become]-[-cause]

'I answer his question.'

118

Derived bivalent verbs can also be turned into avalent nouns. For instance, the unaccusative verb -

Gol:a 'blind' can be turned into a bivalent verb by adding -Gad (304). The derived bivalent verb can then

be turned into an avalent noun by attaching both -kan and -Gegi (305). Note that -Gad remains in the

derived form.

(304) joGol:aGadi.

j-Gola-Gad

1sg.SUBJ-blind-[+cause]

'I betray him.'

(305) noGolaGatakaneGegi

n-Gola-Gad-kan-Gegi

alnbl-blind-[+cause]-[-become]-[-cause]

'Adultery'

To sum up, I argued that the suffixes in Table 14 operate on LCS adding or deleting the primitive

predicates cause and become and, consequently, introducing or deleting semantic arguments. Cause

and become are part of a LCS of a verb and can be added to a noun via valency suffixes.

**4.4.2.** Transitivity. In 4.4.1 I presented evidence that the suffixes -Gen: and -Gan: add the feature

become and, consequently, an internal argument. The presence of -Gen: and -Gan:, however, does not

entail that we have a grammatical internal argument (i.e. a transitive predicate). The addition of

[+become] does not allow automatically a noun to appear as the head of a transitive clause. Note that the

examples 306 and 307 show nouns in spite of the fact that -Gen: '[+become]' is present.

(306) lapwaGen:ig:i.

l:-apwa-Gen:-nig:i

3POSS-hole-[+become]-m.dim

'His bodyguard.'

119

(307) yema:n:aGan:Gegi.

i-ema:n:-Gan:-Gegi

1POSS-want-[+become]-[-cause]

'My way of loving'

In order to license grammatical internal arguments (i.e. transitive, ditransitive, and unaccusative

clauses), we must add role suffixes. Example 308 and 309 show that a stem functions as a noun or a

transitive verb depending on whether the semantic role markers are present or not. In 308 they are not

present and the stems function as a noun; that is, syntactic arguments cannot be added in spite of the fact

that the valency suffix -Gen: '[+become]' is present and in spite of the fact that a Kadiwéu speaker

understands that somebody is pierced. In 309, however, the semantic role -d: 'theme' is present and the

stems functions as a transitive clause; that is, there is a grammatical internal argument, Go-'lpl.OBJ':

(308) lapwaGen:ig:i.

l:-apwa-Gen:-nig:i

3POSS-hole-[ + become]-m.dim

'His bodyguard.' (the one who becomes pierced)

(309) God:apwaGe

Go-d:-apwa-Gen:

1pl.OBJ-theme-hole-[+become]

'We are challenged.'

In section 4.3 the morphemes -d: 'theme', -gi 'goal', -wa ~ -ma 'dative', -dom ~ -lo ~ -ma 'benefactive',

-k 'allative', and -lokom 'adessive' were introduced as semantic case suffixes, marking the roles of

arguments. The function of these morphemes, however, is actually more complex. They license the

grammatical internal arguments.

What is the mechanism within grammar that licenses grammatical arguments? One possible answer that can be found within Government & Binding theory is that case licenses the presence of grammatical arguments. Thus, the function of those morphemes could be assignment of structural case. But Kadiwéu presents evidence against this interpretation. A morpheme such as -d: can occur with a subject pronoun (nominative) in unaccusative clauses (310) or object pronoun (accusative) in transitive clauses (311). All subjects (i.e. subjects of transitive clauses (which only appear if the object is third-person), unergative subjects, unaccusative subjects, and subjects of passives and reflexives) are in the nominative case in Kadiwéu. Objects are marked by a different set of pronominals. If we were dealing with case, I would expect pronominals co-occurring with -d: to belong to a same structural class (i.e. nominative, accusative, or ergative). This is not the case — there is one form that indicates that the pronominal is in the nominative case and another that indicates accusative case and -d: co-occurs with both. The morpheme -d: indicates the semantic role of a pronominal, theme, not its case. This fact indicates to me that the transitivity morphemes are operating on theta role assignment — hence the label semantic role morphemes.

- (311) Gad:ema:n:i.

  Ga-d:-ema:n:-i

  1pl.SUBJ-theme-want-pl

  'He loves you'.

According to Grimshaw (1990:71), "theta-marking requires two things: an a-structure and a theta marker". Indeed, transitivizing suffixes cannot be added to avalent stems; nominal roots must be modified by valency increasers before a semantic role marker can be added. Thus, the root in (309) could not form a

121

predicate if -Gen: were not present. Adding semantic role suffixes to nominal roots that have not been

modified by valency suffixes lead to ungrammaticality:

(312)\* God:apwa.

Go-d:-apwa

1pl.OBJ-theme-hole

'We are challenged.'

Since verbs are lexically specified for valency, they do not need to be modified by valency suffixes

in order to take arguments. Even verbs, however, must receive transitivizing suffixes if they have an

internal argument (313).25 The absence of theta-markers in a sentence leads to ungrammaticality as

shown in (314).

(313) aga:m:i

Gad:ajigotGowa.

aqa:m:i

Ga-d:-ajigo-t+Go-wa

2PRONOUN

2sg.OBJ-theme-give-rel + 1pl.CL-dative

'You were given to us'.

(314) aqa:m:i \*GajigotGa.

Grimshaw proposes that verbs in English have an a-structure and are theta-markers. Eventive

nominals in English have an a-structure as well, but they cannot assign theta-role. Therefore, in order to

have grammatical arguments, eventive nouns need a theta-assigner. Thus, eventive nouns appear with a

preposition in English (e.g. donation of money to hospitals) and with a light verb in some constructions of

Japanese. My proposal is that Kadiwéu does not have any lexical category that is able to theta-assign. The

elements that I classify as verbs in Kadiwéu are similar to eventive nominals of of better known

languages: they are valent (i.e. have an argument structure in Grimshaw's terminology) but they are not

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

able to license grammatical arguments. In order to take grammatical arguments they need the mediation of elements able to assign theta-roles.

Additional evidence that semantic role morphemes license grammatical arguments comes from nominalization. Verbs can be nominalized by attaching the classifier n- 'alienable'. Nominalization via the attachment of n- does not affect the valency of the stem, and so eventive nouns are derived. The verb - i: Gacin 'teach' includes the features cause and became, that is, it takes two arguments. The attachment of -God makes a trivalent verb (315). After the nominalization, the stem still has three semantic arguments, but syntactically it has none. Nominalization causes the erasure of transitivizing suffixes. Valency remains. Evidence that the noun has three semantic arguments comes from the comparison of 316 and 317. According to my informant 316 means 'teacher of a specific subject to someone', while 317 means merely teacher of something. Structurally, 316 differs from 317 in that the former contains the valency increaser -God and the latter contains the classifier -GanGa.

( 315 ) dini:GacinoGodi
y-d:-n-i:Gacin-God
3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-teach-[+become]

'He teaches it to himself.'

(316) ni:GacinGodi.

n-i:Gacin-God

alnbl-teach-[+become]

"Teacher of something to somebody."

(317) ni:GacinGanGa n-i:Gacin-GanGa alnbl-teach-instrument

'Teacher of something.'

123

4.4.3. Clause Structure. The nature and extent of differences across languages is one of the most

controversial questions in theoretical linguistics. I assume the view of cross-linguistic variation proposed

in the Principles & Parameters theory (Chomsky 1981 and later works). According to Chomsky

(1987:68),

"The initial state of the language faculty consists of a collection of subsystems, or modules as they are called, each of which is based on certain very general principles. Each of these principles admits of a certain very limited possibility of variation. We may think of the system as a complex network, associated with a switch box that contains a finite number of switches. The network is invariant, but each switch can be set in one of two positions, on and off. Unless the switches are set, nothing happens. But when the switches are set in one of the permissible ways, the system functions, yielding the entire infinite array of interpretation for linguistic expressions. A slight change in switch settings can yield complex and varied

phenomenal consequences as its effects filter through the network."

To account for pronominal argument languages. I propose a parametric variation in which lexical and

functional categories are able or not to project. This hypothesis allows for four types of languages:

A. Languages in which both functional and lexical categories project.

B. Languages in which functional categories do not project.

C. Languages in which lexical categories do not project.

D. Languages in which neither project.

Chomsky 1986 proposes two levels of projections and the following category-neutral phrase structure

rules:

(318) X" -> YP X'

 $X' \rightarrow X ZP^*$ 

where YP is the specifier position, and ZP the complement position

In more recent work Chomsky's uniform bar-level hypothesis, according to which the number of bars for maximal projection is uniform across categories, has been questioned. For instance, Fukui & Speas (1986) argue that functional categories are limited to a single specifier position and a single complement position. By contrast, lexical categories project recursively as long as they have theta-roles to assign. In other words, the projection of lexical categories has been assumed to correlate with their capacity to assign theta-roles. Now, there are several pieces of evidence that verbs cannot assign theta-roles in Kadiwéu. If the projection of lexical categories is indeed tied to their ability to assign theta-roles, that entails that Kadiwéu verbs do not project.

My proposal is an extended version of Fukui & Speas' 1986 proposal. Fukui & Speas base their parametric variation on the presence vs. absence of functional categories (FC). They argue that Japanese lacks functional categories except for a defective INFL, which is defective in that it is not able to project. Since functional categories do not project in Japanese, nominal phrase arguments project freely.

FC		
+	-	
A.English	B. Japanese	

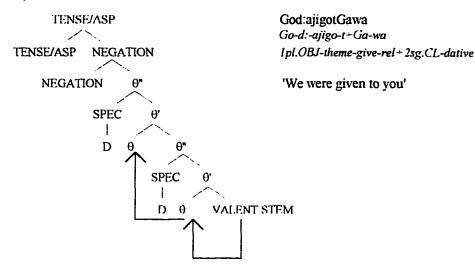
Although defective, Japanese does have functional categories: tense (see Fukui 1986:207-217) and the light verb *suru* (see Grimshaw & Mester 1988). Fukui & Speas' claim does not seem to be on the right track. I assume that all languages have both functional and lexical categories. Doing so, I must redefine the nature of Fukui & Speas' parametric variation. My proposal differs from those of Fukui & Speas 1986 and Fukui 1986 in that I claim that the parametric variation does not consist in whether functional categories are present or not, but in whether functional (FC) and lexical categories (LC) are able or not able to project:

		FC	
		+	-
LC	+	A.English	B.Japanese
	-		D. Ø

According to my proposal, in languages like English (type A) recursive nominal phrase arguments are not allowed due to the projection of functional categories. In languages like Japanese (type B) recursion of nominal phrase arguments is not blocked, because only lexical categories project. In pronominal argument languages (type C) nominal phrase arguments do not exist, because lexical categories do not project. No Type D languages are attested.

If lexical categories do not project in pronominal argument languages, what is the clausal structures of these languages? Chomsky 1995 proposes that functional heads vary across languages in that they carry strong features in some languages and weak features in others. Since strong features must be discharged, functional categories carrying strong features trigger movement. Thus, according to this proposal. English differs from languages without (overt) wη-movement in that complementizers carry strong features in English, and therefore they trigger movement. Chomsky 1995 proposes that transitivizing morphemes are functional categories that function as light verbs. Jelinek 1995 assumes this analysis and proposes that transitivizing morphemes are functional heads that carry strong features in some languages, triggering verb movement. I adopt this proposal and assume that the Kadiwéu semantic role markers, represented in 319 as θ, are functional categories which must discharge their strong features and therefore trigger movement:

(319)



On this hypothesis, the Kadiwéu semantic role suffixes are like light verbs. Grimshaw & Mester (1988) argue that light verbs are functional categories that must be in a symbiotic relationship with lexical categories that are valent but unable to assign theta-roles to complements. Whereas the verb is valent but unable to assign theta-roles, a light verb is avalent but able to assign theta-roles; that is, able to license grammatical arguments. Working on the Minimalism framework, I propose that a valent stem is attracted to adjoin  $\theta$ , the light verb. As a result theta-assigning takes place. This proposal explains why D nodes function as arguments. Theta-roles are discharged at the SPEC position of  $\theta$  to D nodes; there is no other nominal element in the structure. Note in 319 that the order of the Kadiwéu morphemes is captured by this proposal.<sup>27</sup>

4.4.4. Summary and Implications. In this section I proposed that lexical categories are divided in the Kadiwéu lexicon into valent and avalent roots, and I believe that this provides enough evidence to classify them as either verbs or nouns. Although Kadiwéu has valent roots, it has no transitive roots. Transitivity is assigned syntactically via movement of elements which either start out with valency or gain valency in the course of the derivation. I proposed that Kadiwéu has a set of suffixes that license semantic arguments (valency suffixes) and another set of suffixes that license grammatical arguments (transitivity

morphemes). Valency suffixes license semantic arguments and they are probably added in the lexicon of Kadiwéu. The transitivivizing morphemes -d: 'theme', -gi 'goal', -wa - -ma 'dative', -dom - -lo - -ma 'benefactive', -k 'allative', and lokom 'adessive' license grammatical arguments.

This result has implications for language typology and linguistic parameters. Jelinek & Demers' 1994 prediction that transitivity is assigned at the syntactic level in all languages whose arguments are pronominals, rather than nominal phrases or an empty pro, is borne out by Kadiwéu. I have proposed a parametric variation based on an insight in Fukui & Speas 1986 to account for pronominal argument languages. I argued that these languages are languages in which lexical categories do not project. On this hypothesis, clauses in pronominal argument languages are formed by raising of a valent lexical item to adjoin a functional category that functions as a light verb. Light verbs enable valent elements to theta-assign.

Parameters place limits on the ways in which languages may differ, thereby reducing the number of grammatical hypotheses a child might consider in the course of language acquisition. Thus, the hypothesis developed in this chapter has implications for language acquisition. According to Radford (1990:199). "the earliest grammars developed by young children are purely lexical in nature". That is, according to Radford, child language is purely a projection of lexical categories. If this is true, we might expect children to first assume that there are no pronominal argument languages. A question for further research concerns the extent to which the grammatical development of children acquiring Kadiwéu is parallel to that of children acquiring (for instance) European languages.

## 5. Conclusion

In this dissertation I have provided a grammar of a little-known language of the Waikurúan family. Chapter 2 offers a description of the Kadiwéu phonology, from both synchronic and diachronic grounds. Kadiwéu has two dialects which reflect gender and social status; the most salient differences between Noble and Non-noble Kadiwéu are at the level of suprasegmental phonology. Noble Kadiwéu parses the word into binary trochees. Non-noble Kadiwéu presents a rare stress system; it parses the word into iterative ternary feet. Comparison of Kadiwéu prosody with the prosody of the other Waikurúan languages suggests that Non-noble Kadiwéu stress patterns were introduced through interference from Portuguese and/or Spanish. Chapter 3 comprises a detailed description of the grammatical morphemes found in the noun and in the verb.

In chapter 4 I discuss aspects of Kadiwéu morphosyntax. I present evidence that pronominal clitics and affixes are arguments in Kadiwéu, and that nominal phrases are optionally adjoined to the sentence. The results of several syntactic tests support the hypothesis: passivization, recursivity, coreference, anaphora, lack of quantifiers, and the behavior of wh-interrogatives. Furthermore, my results indicate that morphological phenomena cannot be reduced to syntactic principles alone, since the elements that receive theta-roles in this language cannot be analyzed as morphemes attached to the verb at the level of phonological form. These results have important implications for theoretical linguistics. The fact that morphemes embedded in the verb structure function as arguments in Kadiwéu supports the claim that the Theta-Criterion must have access to inflectional morphology.

In recent work Chomsky adopts the view that morphology and syntax are not independent. According to the Minimalism program, syntactic differences across languages are morphologically driven. I offer an analysis of Kadiwéu that supports the Minimalism program. I argue that transitivity is not a lexical feature of verbs in this language; transitivity is introduced by morphemes that function as light verbs. On this hypothesis, clauses in pronominal argument languages are formed by raising a valent lexical item to adjoin a light verb morpheme.

This dissertation has also shown that Kadiwéu lacks prepositions entirely, and that the structures analyzed by Griffiths as containing prepositional phrases are actually biclausal. The fact that adverbs can modify either of the lexical heads comprising those structures indicates that we are dealing with two verbs rather than with a verb and a preposition. Moreover, relativization also indicates that we are dealing with biclausal structures. The structures discussed in this paper have many of the properties attributed to SVCs across languages: arguments must be shared, the negation of one head implies the negation of the whole string, and the actions expressed by serial verbs are simultaneous. Further fieldwork will be necessary to test whether pronominals can also be considered arguments in SVCs. In any case, this dissertation suggests that the patterns of SVCs still need to be sorted out in theoretical linguistics.

Notes:

<sup>1</sup> Loukotka (1968:51) assigns two other languages to the Waikurúan family, both extinct: Wachí and Payawá. Wachí was spoken in Brazil, near Kadiwéu territory, and Payawá was spoken in Paraguay. The hypothesis of a possible genetic relationship between these two languages and the Waikurúan languages, however, cannot be tested since Wachí and Payawá were never systematically studied. Loukotka's only information about these languages comes mainly from word lists in Castelnau (1850-1859, vol.5:278). Sanchez Labrador (1910-1917, vol.2:135), Boggiani 1901; Cerviño ms.; Demersay (1860-1864, vol.1:370-72); Fontana ms.; Cerviño in Lafone Quevedo 1910b; Paradi in Loukotka (1949a:68-69); Mansfield (1856:496); Paradi ms.; Aguirre in M. Peña (1898:490, 494, 498, 502, 503); Schmidt (1949:255-64).

- No morphological and syntactic differences between Noble and Non-noble Kadiwéu have been found.

  Most of the work on these areas, however, has been conducted with speakers of Non-noble Kadiwéu.
- <sup>3</sup> The insertion of the epenthetic /i/ is optional in word-final position.
- <sup>4</sup> Code-switching is very common among bilingual Kadiwéus (in this dissertation, it can be observed in the frequent usage of Portuguese proper names). It differs from borrowing in that the Portuguese phonology is generally maintained. Moreover, borrowed words, since they have been adapted into Kadiwéu phonology, are not always recognized as foreign words by native speakers of Kadiwéu.
- Notice that the reconstruction of  $*b^y$  and  $*b^y$  is based on only one correspondence set each. We understand that the postulation of these proto-segments is questionable, as pointed out by one anonymous reviewer for Anthropological Linguistics, particularly the correspondence between b and s. However, we

decided to include these reconstructions pending future research. We also realize that the vowel system reconstructed for Proto-Waikurúan is rather unusual for South American languages and much more complex than those in the daughter languages. However, the number of correspondences, even for the more marked vowels  $*\alpha$  and \*a, is too significant to ignore. See 2.2d for further discussion of \*h.

- An alternative hypothesis is to say that the reconstruction proposed by Ceria & Sandalo reflects Nonnoble Proto-Waikurúan. rather than Proto-Waikurúan. According to this hypothesis, Noble Kadiwéu
  descends from Noble Proto-Waikurúan and maintains iy and wV. The Proto-Waikurúan sequences \*iy
  and \*wV were reanalyzed as \*y: and \*w: in Non-noble Proto-Waikurúan. On this hypothesis, the
  languages from the Southern branch and Non-noble Kadiwéu derive from the same Proto-dialect, Nonnoble Proto-Waikurúan. Non-noble Proto-Waikurúan gave rise to two branches. In one branch long
  semivowels were maintained, and in the other branch long semivowels were reinterpreted as true
  consonants. A problem would be to explain why Non-noble Kadiwéu is much more similar to Noble
  Kadiwéu than to its sister languages. Although these differences could be accounted for by the claim that
  Non-noble Kadiwéu is spoken by warriors, serfs, and slaves who are still in contact with their lords, while
  the languages of the Southern branch could be assumed to be spoken by warriors and slaves who have
  been isolated from their Waikurúan masters as well as from Non-noble Kadiwéu for centuries. I avoid
  proposing such an explanation since this claim has no sociolinguistic support.
- <sup>7</sup> The patterns concerning degenerate feet have not been analyzed yet for the Southern Waikuruan languages.
- The statements here about Waikurúan verbs and nouns are based on a comparison between Kadiwéu. Toba (Buckwalter 1980), and Mocoví (Ceria, personal communication, 1993).

The following abbreviations are used in Kadiwéu examples in this work: 1 = first person. 2 = second person, 3 = third person, alnbl = alienable possession, atel= atelic, AUX = auxiliary verb, CL = clitic, COMP = complementizer, cond = conditional, compl = completive, DEM = demonstrative, des = desiderative, dur = durative, f. dim = feminine diminutive, fem = feminine, fut = future, imprs = impersonal, incompl = incompletive, IND = indefinite, intens = intensive, intr = intransitive, m.dim = masculine diminutive, masc = masculine, neg = negative, neg.cond = negative conditional, neg.imp = negative imperative, NOM = nominalizer, OBJ = object, pl = plural, POSS = possessive, pun = punctual, RED = reduplication, refl = reflexive, rel = relational, sg = singular, SUBJ = subject, tlc = telic. Symbols: XX+ = proclitic; +XX = enclitic; XX- = prefix; -XX = suffix, \$ = syllable boundary; \$ = extinct language.

Proper names are presented in the Portuguese orthography, rather than in phonological transcription. This is because all the proper names used in the body of this dissertation come from Portuguese and the pronounciation of this words varies from speaker to speaker according to their knowledge of Portuguese. It is impossible, therefore, to propose a unique phonological representation for these words.

- In active systems the agent argument of a transitive verb is marked like the sole argument of an unergative verb, which is also an agent semantically. Nonagent arguments (and also possessives) are marked by a different set of prefixes. In this system agent arguments form a natural class, distinct from nonagents. Vestiges of an active system are found in all the Waikurúan languages, and has been reconstructed for Proto-Waikurúan (Ceria & Sandalo 1995). Although Kadiwéu marks 1sg, 1pl, 2sg/pl, and 3sg subjects of unergative and unaccusative verbs by the same set of of prefixes, there are some unaccusative verbs that must be marked by an object prefix instead of a subject prefix (see dictionary):
- (i) God:awcla Go-d:-awela Ipl.OBJ-theme-scare

'We are scared.'

- One of my informants commented that the orders OSV and OVS are avoided in isolated sentences in order to avoid ambiguity. Kadiwéu speakers tend to interpret the first-occurring noun phrase as the subject. The OSV and OVS orders are used, however, when the context makes it clear who/what is the subject and who/what is the object.
- See futher discussion under § 4.2. In chapter 4.2 I show that nominal phrases are recursive in Kadiwéu; I believe that each noun in 156-159 is an independent nominal phrases and therefore I analyze the examples in 156-159 and 219-222 as examples of the same phenomena.
- Although for many speakers the sentence is ungrammatical if the subject is placed before the subordinate verb, several speakers accept the sentence if the subject follows the subordinate verb. See also sentence 177 below.
- (i)me:medabaqenaGa.Maria.y-me:mey-d:-baqen-GanMaria3sg.SUBJ-sayCOMP3sg.SUBJ-theme-wash-valencyMary

'S/he said that Mary did the laundry.'

- The semantic role markers -k 'allative' and -lokom 'adessive' co-occur with some elements which are not verbal arguments in languages like English, but they appear to be verbal arguments in Kadiwéu:
- (i) jaqatiweki di:m:igi.

  j-aqa-t-w+e-k di:m:igi

  lsg.SUBJ-move-rel-inward+3sg.CL-allative house

'I go into the house.'

'He shot himself in the head.'

Recall that the subject of transitive clauses is marked when the object is third-person; when the object is first- or second-person, the verb is marked by an object pronoun. Since passivization demotes the subject of transitive clauses, passivization occurs exclusively when the verb has a third-person object — that is, when a transitive clause has an overt subject. In this respect, passivization in Kadiwéu is similar to passivization with the clitic se in Romance languages, which only occurs with third-person objects.

Observe that passive clauses with a nominal phrase referring to the agent is also possible, although less frequent:

- (i) Pedro da:biteGetini ika di:mi:gi.

  Pedro y-d:-a:bi-d-Gen:-t+ni i-ka di:m:igi

  Peter 3sg.SUBJ-theme-sit-atel-[+become]-tel+going.inside masc-DEM house

  'This house was built by Pedro.'
- Although nominal phrases cannot function as arguments in pronominal argument languages, clauses can (see Baker 1994 for further discussion).
- A reading in which a pronominal in the main clause is not coreferential with a nominal phrase inside a complement clause is also possible. This is not the preferred interpretation, however. One of my informants provided a sentence to force the interpretation in which they are not coreferential:
- (i) vowo:Godi me yema: Maria John. v-owo:-God Maria John me v-ema:n: 3sg.SUBJ-think-valency COMP3sg.SUBJ-want Mary John

'He; knows that Mary loves Johni.

(ii)	yo:Godi	me	yem:a	Maria	John.
	y-o:Go-d	me	v-em:an:	Maria	John
	3sg.SUBJ-know-atlc	COMP	3sg.SUBJ- love	Mary	John

José libo:nGadi. José l-bo:nGad Joseph 3POSS-name

'He; knows that Mary loves Johnk. His; name is Josephi.

- <sup>18</sup> See Gordon & Sandalo (forthcoming) for further discussion of coreference acquisition in Kadiwéu.
- Baker 1994 observes that the existence of anaphoric expressions in polysynthetic languages violates both Condition A and B of Binding Theory. Condition A is violated since the anaphoric expression is not c-commanded by a nominal phrase in argument position. If Binding reconstruction applies, a pronominal object would be coindexed with a pronominal subject violating Condition B, which states that a pronominal cannot be bound by a c-commanding antecedent within the same clause. Thus, there is no way to satisfy the properties of the pronominal arguments and of anaphoric expressions in pronominal argument languages. Baker's argument can be probably extended to Kadiwéu; but since subject and object pronominals do not overtly co-occur in Kadiwéu, specific syntactic tests are necessary to test whether Binding reconstruction applies in this language and to embase the postulation of covert pronominal arguments.
- The claim that nominal phrases in Kadiwéu are adjuncts predicts that the coindexation of a pronominal subject and a noun inside a nominal phrase referring to the object is allowed because the pronominal subject will not c-command the nominal phrase referring to the object. Note, however, that sentences such as (i) are ungrammatical. A pronominal cannot be coreferent with a noun inside a possessive phrase. The same phenomenon is attested in other nonconfigurational languages such as Navajo, Warlpiri, and Arandic languages (Ken Hale, personal communication, 1995). The only language that allows coreference between a pronominal and a noun in a possessive clause is Mohawk (Baker 1994).

(i) \* in:oqe

Joao

lod:a:jo.

l-od:a:jo

y-in:o-qen

3sg.SUBJ-hither-break-tran

*Joao* John

3POSS-knife

'\*He; broke John; 's knife.'

This phenomenon can be explained if Kadiwéu, Navajo. Warlpiri, and the Arandic languages allows Binding reconstruction, while Mohawk does not. Reconstruction would lead the subject pronominal to c-command a pronominal object leading to a violation of Condition B.

The ECP (Empty Category Principle) states that a trace must be properly governed. Proper government can be achieved either by theta-government or by antecedent government. A head theta-governs a constituent if it both governs and theta-marks the constituent; antecedent-government is government by a coindexed maximal projection.

It is not completely clear whether Kadiwéu has adverbs as a separate lexical category. They may be be either phrases (note that they are generally preceded by the complementizer me) or nominal modifiers.

Some speakers accept the verb -ati as an unergative verb which takes an indirect object. Older speakers, however, accept -ati as taking an indirect object only if it has been modified by a valency decreasing morpheme:

(i) ika nod:a:jo datigata ane Maria. ika n-od:a:jo ane y-d:-ati-qan-t+e-wa Maria DEMalnbl-knife relative 3sg.SUBJ-theme-take-rel+3sg.CL-dative Mary

'This knife that Mary killed a chicken with.'

- The sentence in 275 was provided in the following elicitation context: Mary has a new knife and she wants to use it. Thus, Mary kills a chicken today, so that she can use her new knife tomorrow to cut and prepare the chicken to be eaten.
- Note, however, that transitivizing suffixes are not present when the object is third person. It seems that constructions whose object is understood as third person are in fact like such English sentences as *John ate*: that is, semantically there are two arguments (we know that John ate some food), but syntactically the construction is intransitive.
- I assume that pronominals are elements of a non-projecting D(eterminer) category: that is, a functional category that bears person and number features. The claim that D does not project is supported by the fact that quantifiers appear incorporated to locative predicates in Kadiwéu. Moreover, demonstratives are likely to be verbs and there is no articles. Kadiwéu is not the only nonconfigurational language to lack determiner projections. Bittner & Hale 1995 argue that Walpiri has no items of the syntactic category D.
- The parametric variation proposed here is substantially different the one in Baker 1994. My proposal can account for the existence of languages in which pronominals, rather than nominal phrases, are verbal arguments. It does not mean that languages in which a small <u>pro</u> is an argument do not exist. But if they do, they cannot be derived from the same parametric variation. Baker (personal communication, 1995) mentions that there are at leat two types of nonconfigurational languages: (a) languages which have empty categories <u>pro</u> as arguments and whose verbs are overtly marked by agreement (Mohawk), and (b) languages whose verbal arguments are <u>pro</u>, but whose verbs are not marked by agreement morphemes (Jiwarli). Jiwarli does not have bound pronominals, but it shares a remarkable number of features with languages as Mohawk. Kadiwéu presents evidence for a third class of noncofigurational languages: languages in which bound pronominals are arguments.

#### References

Anderson, Stephen. 1992. A-Morphous Morphology. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Awóyalé, Yíwolá. 1988. Complex Predicates and Verb Serialization. Cambridge, MA: Lexicon Project Working Papers 28.

Baker, Mark. 1988. Incorporation. A Theory of Grammatical Function Changing. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

. 1991. On Some Subject/Object Non-Asymmetries in Mohawk. Natural Language and Linguistic

Theory 9. 537-576.

------. 1994. The Polysynthesis Parameter. McGill University. ms.

Bertelli, Antonio de Pádua. 1984. O Paraíso das Espécies Vivas do Pantanal de Mato Grosso. Sao Paulo, Brazil: Cerifa.

Bittner, Maria & Kenneth Hale. 1995. Remarks on Definiteness in Walpiri. In Quantification in Natural

Languages, ed. by Emmon Back, Eloise Jelinek, Angelika Kratzer, and Barabara Partee. Norwel: Kluwer

Academic Publishers.

Braggio, Silvia L. B. 1981. Aspectos fonológicos e morfológicos do Kadiwéu. Campinas, Brazil: UNICAMP. M.A. thesis.

Bresnan, Joan & Sam Mchombo. 1987. Topic. pronoun, and agreement in Chichewa. Language 63. 741-82.

Boggiani, Guido. 1975. Os Caduveos. Sao Paulo, Brazil: Editora da Universidade de Sao Paulo.

Buckwalter, Alberto. 1980. Vocabulario Toba. Chaco, Argentina.

Burzio, Luigi. 1986. Italian Syntax. Dordrecht: D. Reidel Publishing Company.

Bybee, Joan. 1985. Morphology: A Study of the Relation between Meaning and Form. Amsterdam: Benjamins.

Carter, R.J. 1976. Some Constraints on Possible Words. Semantikos 1.27-66.

Ceria, Veronica & Filomena Sandalo. 1995. A Preliminary Reconstruction of Proto-Waikurúan with Special Reference to Pronominals and Demonstratives. Anthropological Linguistics 37.169-91.

Cinque, Guglielmo. 1990. Types of A-bar dependencies. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.

Comrie, Bernard & Norval Smith. 1977. Lingua descriptive studies: Questionnaire. Lingua 42. 1-72.
Chomsky, Noam. 1970. "Remarks on Nominalization". In Reading in English Transformational Grammar, ed. by
R.A. Jacobs and P.S. Rosenbaum. Waltham, MA: Ginn.
. 1987. Language in a psychological setting. Tokyo: Sophia Linguistica, Sophia University.
.1993. A Minimalist Program for Linguistic Theory. In View from the Building 20. ed. by Kenneth
Hale and Jay Keyser. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press
.1995. Formal Features. Paper presented at the Optimality Workshop "Is the Best Good Enough?"
MIT, May 1995.
Crystal, David. 1985. A Dictionary of Linguistics and Phonetics. Oxford: Blackwell.
Dowty, David. 1979. Word Meaning and Montague Grammar. Dordrecht: Reidel.
Facundes, Sidney. 1995. Possession and Unpossession in Apurina. Paper presented at Languages South Of Ric
Bravo, January 8-9. New Orleans: Tulane University.
Fukui, Naoki. 1986. A Theory of Category Projection and its Application. Cambridge, MA: MIT Ph.D.
dissertation.
Fukui, Naoki & Margareth Speas. 1986. Specifiers and Projections. In MIT Working Papers in Linguistics 8, ed.
by Naoki Fukui, T. Rappaport, and E. Sagey. Cambridge, MA: MITWPL.
Griffiths, Glyn. 1973. Numerals and demonstratives in Kadiwéu. Arquivos de Anatomia e Antropologia 1. 63-77.
Rio de Janeiro, Brazil: Instituto de Antropologia Prof. Souza Marques.
University MA thesis.
Griffiths, Glyn & Cynthia Griffiths. 1976. Aspectos da língua Kadiwéu. (Série Linguística 6.) Brasília, Brazil
Summer Institute of Linguistics.
Grimshaw, Jane. 1990. Argument Structure. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.

Grimshaw, Jane & A. Mester. 1988. Light Verbs and θ-Marking. Linguistic Inquiry 19. 205-232.

Hale, Kenneth. 1983. Walpiri and the grammar of nonconfigurational languages. Natural Language and Linguistic Theory 1. 5-49.

Hale, Kenneth & Jay Keyser. 1987. A View from the Middle. Cambridge, MA: Lexicon Project Working Papers 10.

Halle, Morris & Jean-Roger Vergnaud. 1987. An Essay on Stress. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.

Harris, James. 1983. Syllable Structure and Stress in Spanish. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.

Hayes, Bruce. 1995. Metrical stress theory: principles and case studies. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Jackendoff, Ray. 1976. Towards an Explanatory Semantic Representation. Linguistic Inquiry 7, 89-150.

. 1987. The Status of Thematic Relations in Linguistic Theory. Linguistic Inquiry 18. 369-411.

Jelinek, Eloise. 1984. Empty Categories. Case. and Configurationality. Natural Language and Linguistic Theory 2, 39-76.

. 1995. The Compositionality of Argument Structure in Lummi. University of Arizona, ms.

Jelinek, Eloise & Richard A. Demers. 1994. Predicates and Pronominals in Straits Salish. Language 70. 697-736.

Kaufman, Terrence & Brent Berlin. 1987. South American Indian Languages Documentation Project

Questionnaire, Pittsburgh & Berkeley: University of Pittsburgh & University California at Berkeley, ms.

Kaufman, Terrence. 1994. The Native Languages of South America. In Atlas of the World's Languages. New York: Routledge.

Klein, Harriet M. 1978. Una Gramática de la Lengua Toba: Morfología Verbal y Nominal. Montevideo, Uruguay: Universidad de la República.

Lafone Quevedo, Samuel A. 1896. Idioma Abipón. Buenos Aires: Imprenta de Pablo E. Coni e Hijos.

Levin, Beth & Malka Rappaport-Hovav. 1995. Unaccusativity. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.

Loukotka, Cestmír. 1968. Classification of South American Indian Languages. Los Angeles: University of California.

Magalhaes, Nícia W. 1992. Conheça o Pantanal. Sao Paulo, Brazil: Terra Graph.

McWhorter, John. 1993. Review of "When verbs collide: Papers from the 1990 Ohio State Mini-Conference on Serial Verbs". Journal of Pidgin and Creole Languages 8.2: 310-14.

- Métraux, Alfred. 1945. Ethnography of the Chaco. In Hadbook of South American Indians, vol. 1:197-310, ed. by J.H. Steward. Washington: Government Printing Office (bulletin 143, Bureau of American Ethnology, Smithsonian Institution)
- Najlis, Elena L. 1966. Lengua Abipona. Tomo I y II. Buenos Aires, Argentina: Universidad de Buenos Aires, Facultad de Filosofía y Letras, Centro de Estudios Lingüísticos.
- Noble, Judith & Jaime Lacasa. 1992. A Complete Handbook of Spanish Verbs. Lincolnwood, Illinois: Passaport Books.
- Payne, David. 1990. Some Widespread Grammatical Forms in South American Languages. In Amazonian Linguistics, ed. by Doris Payne. Austin: University of Texas Press.
- Perlmutter, David. 1988. Impersonal Passives and the Unaccusative Hypothesis. In Proceedings of the Fourth Annual Meeting og the Berkeley Linguistics Society, 157-89. Berkeley: University of California.
- Pinker, Steven. 1989. Learnability and Cognition: The Acquisition of Argument Structure. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Rappaport, Malka & Beth Levin. 1988. What to do with θ-Roles. In Syntax and Semantics 21: Thematic Relations, ed. by D.P. Wilkins. San Diego: Academic Press.
- Reinhart. Tanya & Eric Reuland. 1991. Anaphors and logophors: an argument structure perspective. In Long Distance Anaphors, ed. by Jan Koster and Eric Reuland. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Ribeiro, Darcy. 1950. Kadiwéu: Ensaios Etnológicos sobre o Saber, o Azar e a Beleza. Rio de Janeiro, Brazil: Vozes.
- Rizzi, Luigi. 1986. Null objects in Italian and the theory of pro. Linguistic Inquiry 17. 501-558.
- Rodrigues, Aryon D. 1983. Typological Parallelism due to Social Contact: Guató and Kadiwéu. Proceedings of the Ninth Annual Meeting of the Berkeley Linguistics Society. Berkeley, California.
- ------. 1986. Linguas Brasileiras. São Paulo, Brazil: Loyola.
- Sanchez Labrador, José S. I. 1760. Gramática Eyiguayegi-Mbayá. Según el manuscrito del siglo XVIII. In B. Susnik. 1971. Familia Guaycuru. 1-166. Asunción, Paraguay: Museo Etnográfico "Andrés Barbero". (Lenguas Chaqueñas 1.)

- . 1770. El Paraguay Católico, vol. 1-3. Buenos Aires, Argentina: Coni Hermanos.
- Saito, Mamoru. 1985. Some asymmetries in Japanese and their theoretical implications. Cambridge, MA: MIT Ph.D. dissertation.
- Sandalo, Filomena. 1995. Kadiwéu as a Pronominal Argument Language. Paper presented at the Linguistics Society of America Annual Meeting, January 5-8. New Orleans.
- Sebba, Mark. 1987. The syntax of serial verbs: An investigation into serialization in Sranan and other languages.

  Amsterdam: Benjamins.
- Shibatani, Masayoshi. 1976. Causativization. In Syntax and Semantics, vol. 5, ed. by Masayoshi Shibatani. New York: Academic Press.
- Simpson, Jane. 1983. Aspects of Warlpiri Morphology and Syntax. Cambridge, MA: MIT Ph.D. dissertation.
- Speas, Margaret. 1991. Phrase Structure in Natural Language. Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Publishers.
- Vellard, Jehan A. 1969. Vocabulario Toba. Buenos Aires, Argentina: Universidad de Buenos Aires, Facultad de Filosofía y Letras, Centro de Estudios Lingüísticos.
- Tenny, Carol. 1994. Aspectual roles and the syntax-semantics interface. Boston: Kluwer Academic.
- Thomason, Sarah & Terrence Kaufman. 1988. Language Contact, Creolization, and Genetic Linguistics. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Thomason, Sarah, Dorothy Berney, Gail Coelho, Jeffrey Micher, and Daniel Everett. 1994. Montana Salish Root Classes: Evidence from the 19th-Century Jesuit Dictionary. In Papers for the 29th. International Conference on Salish and Neighboring Languages, Joyce Silverthorne (ed). Pablo, Montana: Salish Kootenai College.
- Trubetzkoy, N. 1939. Principles of Phonology. Translated by Christiane A. M. Baltaxe. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.
- Zubizarreta, Maria Luisa. 1987. Levels of Representation in the Lexicon and in the Syntax. Dordrecht: Foris. Zwicky, Arnold.1977. On Clitics. Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Club.

# **Appendices**

Appendix 1.

Comparative Waikurúan lexicon. The Table below is from Ceria & Sandalo 1995.

Gloss	Non-noble/ Noble	Toba	Mocoví	Waikurúan
	Kadiwéu			
I. absent	√ka	ka	ka	*k:æ
2. against	-g:et	-get		*g:et:
3. агтоw	√opi-te-na	wik	owik	*upik
4. aunt	√ejyod:o	asodo	asodo	*æd <sup>y</sup> yudu
5. back	√el:aGa		l <sup>y</sup> ako	*el:æGo
6. belly, stomach	√waqom:		(a)kom	*wæq:um:
7. bite	√owag	nak	ewag	*æŋæg
8. blind	Gol:aGa		qae/laq	*Go(e)l:aGa
9. blood	√awodi		ewot	*æwudi
10. body	√bata	apat		*abat:a
11. bone, skeleton	√bita-qa	pi?i-nek	pi/-nek	*bitV
12. bring	√ad:e:g	awek		*ade(:)g
13. brother	√y:ocwa	oq		*uk <sup>y</sup> ua
14. chest	√ateq-God	toge		*at: <i>æ</i> qe
15. child	√ig:a:	ogot-lek		* üg:at
16. chin	√aqad	qa?	(a)qa/	*(a)q:ad
17. claw	√aca	?aGa		*ak <sup>y</sup> a
18. cloud(s)	lol:a-di	l?ok		*lol:ok (?)
19. coming	√n:a	na		*n:a

20.	corn	etakol:i	?awqala		*ætok:ol:a
21.	cry(v)	√noe:n:	noyin		*nuyen:
22.	day	no:qo	na?aq		*no:q:o
23.	die (v)	√el:ew	-ilew		*el:ew
24.	dirty	√аруоу		apyo/	*ap:yoy
25.	downward	-n:	ñi	ñi	*n:i
26.	dream (v)	√g:em		e/gemat	*eg:em:(at)
27.	dust	am:oGo	amoGo-yaGa	amoGo-yaGa	*am:uG:u
28.	earth,soil,pottery	apalwa-Ga	?alwa	?lawa	*apalwa
29.	eye	√gek:o:Ge	?aylko?owe? (eyeball)		*gaylk:o:Ge
30.	face	√ajike (jaw)	ašik	ašik	*ad <sup>y</sup> ik:e
31.	fat (n)	√aji-adi	ci-ta		*ad <sup>y</sup> i
32.	father	ata:	ta?a	ta?a	*at:a:
33.	fire	√ol:e-di	odek	odek	*ul:ek
34.	fish	niy:oGo-jegi	nyaq		*niy:oGo
35.	flower	√awoGo	awoGo		*awuG:u
36.	foot	√w:ya-adi	apya	pya?	*aw:yad
37.	fruit	el:a	ala	la	*æl:a
38.	get married	√ad:on	adon	(w)adon	*(w)ad:on
39.	get.close (v)	√peg:i	pogi		*p:æg:i
40.	go (v)	√go	ke		*gæ
41.	going	√jo	so	so	$*d^{y}u$
42.	grandmother	√em:i	kome	komena	*kæm:e
43.	grass	ad:eg:o	?awaq-pi		*ad:æg:o
44.	hand	√b:a:-Gadi	waq	(a)wa/	*ab:aq
<b>4</b> 5.	head	√akilo	qayk	qaik	*ak
46.	help (v)	√acaw:a	-etawna-Gan		*æt <sup>y</sup> awŋa

47. hit (v)	√acakon	asakan-(a)Gan		*atyæk:on
48. hither	n:-	n-	n-	*n:
49. hole	b:e:g:i	awak	awak	*ab:æ(:)gi
50. honey	napigo	dapik	dapik	*dap:igo
51. house	di:m:igi		(i)mek	*m:egi
52. hunting	√awi:	awa:-tak		*awü:
53. husband	√od:awa	wa		*wa
54. I	ae:m:/eyom:	ayem	yim	*æyæ m:
55. ice	el:on:i	aloñi		*æl:un:i
56. inside	-nig:	-ngi		*ng:i
57. inward	-w	-wo		*wu
58. jaguar	√gedyogo	kiyok		*gedyugo
59. jaw	√ajike	anok (?)	asok	*ad <sup>y</sup> ik:e
60. kill (vt)	√el:owad	lawat	alawat	*æl:owad
61. knot	√qote	qote		*q:ut:e
62. laugh (v)	√l:aji	laši	laši	*l:ad <sup>y</sup> i
63. leg	√ti (shinbone)	ci	ici	*t:i
64. lice	√apa:Gate (ear)	alaGat	apaGat	*apa(:)G:at:e
65. lie (v)	√aten:ati (tell stories)	atenat		*at:en:at:i
66. lie down	√wo:	na?a		*ηο:
67. look for (vt)	√ol:e		edan-ake	*æl:æn
68. lying	√d:i	ji	ji	*d:i
69. make	√oen	?on		*u(e)n
70. man	√el:e:giwa	ale	ale	*æl:e(:)
71. milk	√otidi	ci?	o?i?	*ot:id
72. moon	epenay	šiday-go	šiday-go	*ep <sup>y</sup> enay
73. mother	ede:-de	ate?e	ate?e	*æde:

74. mother-in-law	√oci-Ga-te	aco-do	oqo-do	*ok <sup>y</sup> ü
75. mouth	√ol:a-di	alap	lap	*ol:ap
76. name	√bo:n:aGad	lonaGat	denaGat	*Co(:)n:aG:ad
77. nephew	√y:o	aso-ši		*ay:u
78. nose	√miqo	mik	(i)mik	*imiq:
79. place	yiGo	yiGo		*yiG:u
80. play	√al:o:	al <sup>y</sup> it		*al:üt
81. push (vt)	√am:aGa	amaq		*am:aGa
82. put (vt)	√icom	co?(-ot)		*it <sup>y</sup> um
83. river	ladig:o-di (stream)	laciwge	lacewge	*ladig:æ
84. road,way,path	nay:igi		najik	*nay:igi
85. saliva	√awal:en	?al <sup>y</sup> i	a?le	*awal:en
86. salt	yoki	yawet		*yoket
87. sand	dotiwa-di		lo?wa-GanaGa	*Cutiwa
88. see	√l:o:	ila?a		*il:o:
89. seed	√ol:ag	ala	la	*ol:a(g)
90. shoe	√w:el:adi	apela?		*aw:el:adi
91. sing (vi)	√ga:n:	o?on		*go:n:
92. sister	n-iwal:o		owal <sup>y</sup> a (sister in law)	*üwal:o
93. sitting	√n:i	ñi	ñi	*n:i
94. sky	√di-t-big:im:-e-d:	pigem	pig:im	*big:im:
95. sleep (vi)	yo:te	o?oci		*yu:t:e
96. snake	I-aqae:di		qae?-walji	*aqae(:)di
97. snore (vi)	√gokom	qolo (?)	qoqo	*guk:um
98. speak (vi)	√otaGam	taq	etaq	*æt:aGam
99. standing	√d:a	da	da	*d:a
100.star	yote-di	yo?o-Goñi lalaqte		*yutæ

101.stick	iwoGo	waGa		*iwoG:0
102.suck (vi)	√l:ib	lip		*1:ib
103.tapir	liw:aGa	šipegaq-alo	šipGyaq (horse)	*lyiw:æGa(q)
104.think	√owo:	owe:		*0wæ
105.tooth	√owe	we	owe	*uwe
106.valency suffix	-Gen:	-(a)Gan	-(a)Gan	*-(a)G:æn:
107.upward	-big:im:	-šigem		*b <sup>y</sup> ig:im
108.wait	√b:ato:n	wat	wat	*b:at:(o:n)
109.wake.up (vi)	√ewika	owek		*æwik:a
110.want (vt)	√em:an:	-aman		*æm:an:
111.wasp	witelowaGa		lawoyk	*lowoyGa
112.we	oqom:	qomi	qomi	*(o)q:um:
113.wing	√ab:a	awa		*ab:a
114.winter, cold	√wetam:	atom		*wæt:om:
115.woman, wife	iwa:l:o	wa	owa	*űwa
		?alo	alo (woman, female)	*al:o
116.womb	√gel:e	awel		*agel:e
117.you (sg)	aqa:m:i		qamid	*aq:a(:)m:i
118.you (pi)	aqa:m:i	qami	qamidi	*aq:a(:)m:i-i

## Personal Markers

				Proto-
Gloss	Kadiwéu	Toba	Mocoví	Waikurúan
119. 1sg active	j- 'l sg agent subject'	S-'lsg agent subject'	s- 'Isg agent subject'	*d <sup>y</sup> -
120. 2sg active	ai 2sg agent	?a(w)- '2sg agent subject'		*a- (or *æ)
	subject'			
121. 3sg active	y- '3sg agent subject'	i-~d-'3sg agent subject'	i-~d-'3sg agent subject'	*i-~*d:-
122. Ipl active	jGa 'lpl agent	SG 'Ipl agent subject'	saG 'lpl agent subject'	*d <sup>y</sup> aG:a
	subject'			
123. 2pl active	ai 2pl agent	qa(w)i '2pl agent subject'	Ø(i)i '2pl agent subject'	*ai
	subject'			
124. 3pl active	o-y- '3pl agent subject'	$i-\sim dd$ '3pl agent subject'	i-~ded '3pl agent subject'	*i-~d:ed:
125. Isg inactive	i-d:- 'Isg object'	j- ( <id-) '1sg="" nonagent<="" td=""><td>j- (<id-) '1sg="" nonagent="" subject,<="" td=""><td>*id:-</td></id-)></td></id-)>	j- ( <id-) '1sg="" nonagent="" subject,<="" td=""><td>*id:-</td></id-)>	*id:-
		subject, 1sg object'	lsg object'	
126. 2sg inactive	a-d:- '2sg object'	?ad- 2sg nonagent subject, 2sg		*ad:-
		object, 2sg possessive'		
127. 3sg inactive		n- '3sg nonagent subject'	n- '3sg nonagent subject'	*[-~*n-
	1- '3sg possessive'	1- '3sg possessive'	I- '3sg possessive'	
128. 1pl inactive	Go-d:- 'lpl object'	qad- '1pl possessive'	qad(-aG) 'lpl nonagent	*God:-
	Go(d:)- 1pl possessive'		subject'	
			qad- '1pl object'	
			qo-'lpl possessive'	
129. 2pl inactive	Ga-d:- '2pl object'	qad- 2pl nonagent subject, 2pl	qad- '2pl nonagent subject'	*Gad:-
		possessive'	qa- '2pl possessive'	
130. 3pl inactive	l- '3pl possessive'	nd '3pl nonagent subject'	ned '3pl nonagent subject'	*I-~*ned:
		ld '3pl possessive'	led '3pl possessive'	

## Appendix 2

Comparative lexicon of Noble and Non-noble Kadiwéu. Table 1 shows 44 words and sentences phonetically transcribed illustrating the differences between Noble and Non-noble Kadiwéu.

Ta	•		4
12	n	P	

Gloss	Non-noble Kadiwéu	Noble Kadiwéu
1. man	Gonel:é: giwa?	a: <sup>H</sup> gi <sup>L</sup> na <sup>M</sup> Gaʔ <sup>L</sup>
2. my hand	i-b:á:Gadi?	i-b:a <sup>H</sup> a: <sup>L</sup> Ga <sup>M</sup> di? <sup>L</sup>
3. my eye	i-gék:o+Gé? (compound)	$i-ge^H k:o^L+Ge^M e?^L$ (compound)
4. my shoes	i-wé l:at:e-di?	i-we <sup>H</sup> e <sup>L</sup> la <sup>M</sup> t:e <sup>L</sup> -di?
5. my job	?i-b:á q:edi?	i-ba <sup>H</sup> a <sup>L</sup> q:ɛ <sup>M</sup> di? <sup>L</sup>
6. water	n í y: Godí	n i <sup>H</sup> iy <sup>L</sup> Go <sup>M</sup> di <sup>L</sup>
7. because	lé:Godi?	$le:^{H}e:^{L}Go^{M}di?^{L}$
8. tree	ny:ál:e?	ni <sup>H</sup> i <sup>L</sup> ya <sup>M</sup> le? <sup>L</sup>
9. boy	ni-g:á:nig:i?	ni-g:a: <sup>H</sup> a: <sup>L</sup> ni <sup>M</sup> g:i? <sup>L</sup>
10. earrings	ni-g:é-g:i?	ni-g:e <sup>H</sup> e <sup>L</sup> -g:i
11. my bracelet	Gat:ejeg:i?	ib:a <sup>H</sup> a: L GaMt:e L jeMg:i? L
12. good afternoon	é:l:e Gók;ídi?	ć: <sup>H</sup> l: ε <sup>L</sup> a <sup>H</sup> o <sup>L</sup> wi <sup>M</sup> i? <sup>L</sup>
13. greeting to a man	i-n-yot:á:god:i?	i-ni-wa: Ha: LgoMd:i? L
14. greeting to a woman	i-n-yot:á:god:o?	i-ni-wa: Ha: L go Md:0? L
15. greeting to a girl	i-n-yo t:á:god:oá:o wá: na?	i-ni-wa: Ha:L goMd:oLa:MoL wa:Mna?L
16. greting to a boy	i-n-yo:tá:got:á:owá:nig:i?	i-ni-wa: Ha:LgoMd:aLoMwa:LniMg:il?
17. leaves (the tree's hair)	ny:álte lám:odi?	$ni^Hi^Lya^Ml:e^L$ $la^Ha^Lm:o^Mdi?^L$
18. sugar cane	náyog:o?	na <sup>H</sup> a <sup>L</sup> yo <sup>M</sup> g:o? <sup>L</sup>
19. way	náy:g:i?	na <sup>H</sup> a <sup>L</sup> i y <sup>M</sup> g;i? <sup>L</sup>

20. my mouth	i-ny:ól:adi?	i-ni <sup>H</sup> yo <sup>L</sup> l:a <sup>M</sup> di? <sup>L</sup>
21. pan	nóol:e?	no <sup>H</sup> o <sup>L</sup> o <sup>M</sup> l:e? <sup>L</sup>
22. my son	i-y:ó:nig:i?	i-iy <sup>H</sup> o: <sup>L</sup> ni <sup>M</sup> g:i? <sup>L</sup>
23. my uncle	i-n-éc:odi	i-n-e <sup>H</sup> e <sup>L</sup> c:o <sup>M</sup> di? <sup>L</sup>
24. my brother	i-n-y:óc:ua	a: <sup>H</sup> gi <sup>L</sup> na <sup>M</sup> Ga? <sup>L</sup>
25. my sister	i-π-iwá:l:o	i-n-iy <sup>H</sup> o <sup>L</sup> c:u <sup>M</sup> a? <sup>L</sup>
26. my house/my village	i-Géladi?	$i$ - $Ge^H \epsilon^L la^M di ?^L$
27. roof (my house's hair)	i-Géladi lám:odi?	iGε <sup>H</sup> ε <sup>L</sup> ladi <sup>L</sup> la <sup>H</sup> a <sup>L</sup> m:o <sup>M</sup> di? <sup>L</sup>
28. my son's toy	i-y:ónig:i 1:á?	i-iy <sup>H</sup> ɔ <sup>L</sup> ni <sup>M</sup> gi <sup>L</sup> la <sup>H</sup> aʔ <sup>L</sup>
29. my teacher (man)	i-n-í:Gac:ínGodi?	i-n-i <sup>H</sup> i <sup>L</sup> Ga <sup>M</sup> c:r <sup>L</sup> nGo <sup>M</sup> di? <sup>L</sup>
30. my teacher (woman)	i-n-í:Gac:ínGod:o?	i-n-i <sup>H</sup> i <sup>L</sup> Ga <sup>M</sup> c:ı <sup>L</sup> nGo <sup>M</sup> d:o? <sup>L</sup>
31. my belt	i-ni-gw:énGadi	i-ni-go <sup>H</sup> we <sup>L</sup> nGa <sup>H</sup> di? <sup>L</sup>
32. I will take him back	εj-ígo i-nop:ílGadit;éd:ijo	εj-igo i-nυ <sup>H</sup> e <sup>L</sup> la <sup>H</sup> Ga <sup>L</sup> ri <sup>H</sup> t:e <sup>L</sup> d:i <sup>H</sup> jo <sup>L</sup>
33. I will drink	ej-ígo ják:ip:e?	εj-i <sup>H</sup> go <sup>L</sup> ja <sup>H</sup> a <sup>L</sup> q:a <sup>M</sup> a <sup>L</sup> ?
34. I	é:?	$\varepsilon^{H}y:o^{L}$ ?
35. you	áq:a:m:-i	a <sup>H</sup> a <sup>L</sup> m:-i
36. Oh boy! Don't go way!	jét:ey! nGóp:il-i!	Je <sup>H</sup> t:o: <sup>L</sup> ! nGo: <sup>H</sup> il <sup>L</sup> !
37. Work!	a-b:á:?!	a-b:a: <sup>H</sup> a:? <sup>L</sup> !
38. I will cook	ej-ígo j-Gó:l:aGa	ejigo j-Go <sup>H</sup> o <sup>L</sup> l:a <sup>M</sup> Ga <sup>L</sup>
39. I order it	-y:iGε?	ʹϳ-i <sup>H</sup> i <sup>L</sup> yi <sup>M</sup> Gεʔ <sup>L</sup>
40. I will kill	-él:owadi	j-e <sup>H</sup> e <sup>L</sup> ma <sup>M</sup> di? <sup>L</sup>
41. I die	-él:ew	j-ε: <sup>н</sup> ε:γ <sup>L</sup>
42. my belly	i-y:É?	i-e <sup>H</sup> e? <sup>L</sup>
43. He died	y-él:ew	y-e:He:7 <sup>L</sup>
44. my gift	i-n-oGé:di	i-n-o <sup>H</sup> Go <sup>L</sup> we: <sup>M</sup> di? <sup>L</sup>

# Appendix 3.

## **DICTIONARY: KADIWEU-ENGLISH-PORTUGUESE**

Ve-ab:a \en clean dust \po tirar o pó \ps verb \gr unergative \ex Gad:ab:aqeni \mr Ga-d:-ab:a-qen-i \gl 2pl.OBJ-theme-clean-[+become]-pl \en I take out the dust from you \po eu limpo o pó de você \ex ab:akGegi \mr ab:a-g-Gegi \gl clean-tel-[-cause] \en Lazy \po Preguiçoso

le -ab:a

\en wing

\po asa

\ps noun \ex lab:adi

\mr I-ab:a-adi

\gl 3POSS-wing-pl

\en Its wings

\po Suas asas

## Vie -ab:ai:e

\en loose

\po perder

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex dab:al:e

latobi

\mr y-d:-ab:al:e

l-atobi

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-loose 3POSS-face

\en His face was lost (expression to mean stupid) \po rosto perdido/estúpido

Ve-ab:i

\en clean

\po limpar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex yab:idi

\mr y-ab:i-d

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-clean-atel

\en he does cleaning

\po ele limpa

\ex Gad:apitGati

\mr Ga-d:-ab:i-d-Gad-i \gl 2pl.OBJ-theme-clean-atel-{+become}-pl \en he makes you clean \po ele limpa você

#### \le -ab:o

\en fit

\po caber

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex ab:otiweki

\mr a-ab:o-t-w+e-k

\gl 2sg.SUBJ-fit-rel-inward+3sg\_CL-allative

Ven You fit it in it

\po você encaixa isso aí

#### \ie-ab:oGota

\en magnify

\po aumentar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex ab:oGotakanGegi

\mr ab:oGota-kan-Gegi

\gl magnify-[-become]-[-cause]

\en baking powder

\po fermento

#### Ve -acab:0

\en dive

\po mergulhar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex dacab:oqetinig:i

\mr y-d:-acab:o-qen-t+nigi:

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-dive-[+become]-rel+going.inside+toward

\en It was dived in

\po Foi mergulhado

#### Ve -acaki

\en leg

\po perna

\ps noun

lex yacaki

\mr i-acaki

\gi IPOSS-leg

\en my leg

\po minha perna

## \le -acakon

\en pound/hit with something hard

\po socar/bater com algo sólido

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex nacakonqatedi

\mr n-acakon-Gad-adi

\gi alnbl-pound-[+cause]-pi

\en thunders (the one which makes pound something)

\po trovoes

\ex Maria yacako Pedro \mr Mary y-acakon Peter \gl Mary 3sg.SUBJ-pound Peter

\en Mary hit Peter \no Maria socou Pedro

 \ex lam:oGo
 dinacakota
 napalite

 \mr I-am:o-Ga
 y-d:-acakon-t+e-wa
 n-apalite

 \gl 3POSS-dust-pl
 3sg.SUBJ-theme-pound-rel+3sg.CL-dative
 alnbl-machete

\en the flour was crushed by a machete \po A farinha foi socada por um machado

\ex jacakota napalite lam:oGo \mr j-acakon-t+e-wa n-apalite l-am:o-Ga \gl lsg.SUBJ-pound-intr-rel+3sg.CL-dative alnbl-machete 3POSS-dusty-pl

\en I will crush flour with a machete

vpo eu vou socar a farinha com um machado

#### le -acapo

\en nail

\po unha

\ps noun \ex inacapo

\mr i-n-acapo

\gl IPOSS-alnbl-nail

len my nail

\po minha unha

## le -acaqawa

en enemy

\po inimigo

ps noun

\ex God:acagawa

\mr God:-acagawa

\gl 1pl.POSS-enemy

en our enemy

\po nosso inimigo

#### lle -acaw:a

\en help

\po ajudar

bs verb

\gr bivalent

\ex dinacaw:a

\mr y-d:-n-acaw:a

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-help

en he helps himself

\po ele se ajuda

\le -aciGa \en axilla \po sovaco \ps noun Vex eciGataki \mr e-aciGa-taki \gl IND-axilla-pl \en axillas \po axilas

#### \le -aciGamin

\en chew

\po mastigar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex jaciGaminaGa

\mr j-aciGamin-Ga

\gl lsg.SUBJ-chew-pl

len we chew it

\po nós o mastigamos

#### \le -aco

\en go down

\po descer

\ps verb

\gr unaccusative

\ex id:acotGa

\mr j-d:-aco-d-Ga

\gi lpl.SUBJ-theme-go.down-atel-pl

\en we go down

\po nós descemos

\ex id:acoditi eskada \mr j-d:-aco-d-ti eskada

\gl ls-theme-go.down-atel-[+cause]

Ven I go down the stais \po eu desço a escada

le -aco

\en go up

\po subir

\ps verb

\gr unergative

lex jacoditibigi

\mr j-aco-d-t+bigim

\gl lsg.SUBJ-go.up-atel-rel+upward

\en I go up

\po Eu subo

\ex jacoditeloko \mr j-acodi-t+e-lokom apolikGanGa apolik-GanGa

stairs

\gl lsg.SUBJ-go.up-rel+3sg.CL-allative horse-classifier

\cn I bestride the horse

\po Eu monto no cavalo

lle -acopan
len kidney
lpo rim
lps noun
lex God:acopani
lmr God:-acopan-i
lgl lpl.POSS-kidney-pl
len our kidneys
lpo nossos rims

#### \le -ad:ego

\en grass

\po grama/capim

\ps nominal root

\text{\text{kex yel:igo}} nad:egog:0 \text{\text{mr y-el:igo}} n-ad:ego-g:0 \text{\text{gl 3sg.SUBJ-eat}} alnbl-grass-pl

\en He is eating grass \po Ele está comendo capim

\le -ad:e: \en swell \po inchar \ps verb \gr unergative

\textiGon:agi nad:e:di le:Godi nel:otagi \textigram i-Gon:agi y-n-ad:e:-d le:Godi n-el:ot-agin \textigram lgl 3POSS-foot 3sg.SUBJ-hither-swell-atel because alnb-sick+person

\en My foot is swelling because of sickness \po Meu p\u00e9 est\u00e1 inchando por causa de doença

Ve -ad:e:g

\en bring

\po trazer

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex nad:e:gi

\mr y-n-ad:e:g

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-hither-bring

\en He brings it

\po Ele o traz

\ex dinad:e:gi

\mr y-d:-ad:e:g

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-bring

\en He is guided

\po Ele é guiado

## \le -ad:ilon

\en dry

\po secar

/ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex id:inad:ilonaGa

\mr j-d:-n-a:dilon-Ga

\gl 1pl.SUBJ-theme-dry-pl \en we dry ourselves \po nós nos secamos

#### Ve -ad:il:a

\en borrow

\po emprestar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex onad:il:a

latopenig:i

\mr o-y-n-ad:il:a

l-atope-nig:i

\gl pl-3pl.SUBJ-hither-borrow 3POSS-gun-m.dim

\en They borrowed a gun

\po Eles emprestaram uma arma

#### \le -ad:inana

\en start

\po principiar

\ps verb

\gr unaccusative

\ex id:ad:inana

\mr j-d:-ad:inana

\gi 1sg.SUBJ-theme-start

\en I start

/bo en coureco

## Vie -ad:o

\en spill

\po derramar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex jad:otineki \mr j-ad:o-t-n+e-k niy:oGodi gopa

n-iyoGo-adi gopa

\gl lsg.SUBJ-spill-rel-downward+3sg.CL-allative alnbl-water-pl cup

\en I spill water in the cup

\po I derramo água no copo

## \le -ad:on

\en marry

\po casar-se

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex jad:onaGa

\mr j-ad:on-Ga

\gi Isg.SUBJ-marry-pi

len we marry

voo nos casamos

### \le -ael:e

\en be good/adequate

\po ser bom/adequado

\ps verb

\ge unergative

\ex ael:etGadomi

\mr y-ael:e-t+Ga-dom-i \gi 3sg.SUBJ-good-rel+2csg.CL-benefactive-pl \en It is good for you \po Isso \(\epsilon\) bom voc\(\hat{e}\)

\le -aGae
\text{\le n happen}
\text{\po acontecer}
\text{\ps verb}
\text{\gr unaccusative}
\text{\cdot id: aGae:}
\text{\mr j-d: -aGae:}
\text{\gl Isg. SUBJ-theme-happen}
\text{\le n It happened to me}
\text{\po Aconteceu}

\textbf{ke-aGel:egi}
\text{\left} \text{ken haul}
\text{\po arrastar-se/engatinhar}
\text{\ps verb}
\text{\gr unergative}
\text{\text{\text{Tiago ja}} aneGel:egi}
\text{\mr Tiago ja} ane+y-aGel:egi}
\text{\gl Tiago compl relative+3sg.SUBJ-haul}
\text{\left} \text{\text{Tiago is already hauling}}
\text{\po Tiago já está engatinhando}

le -agGi
len forget
lpo esquecer
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex oyagGitibig
lmr o-y-agGi-t+big
lgl pl-3pl.SUBJ-forget-rel+intensive
len they forgot it a lot
lpo eles se esqueceram disto bastante
lex dinagGidi
lmr y-d:-n-agGi-d
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-forget-atel
len it was forgotten
lpo isso foi esquecido

\le -agin
\ten person
\ten person
\ten pessoa
\ten po pessoa
\ten pessoa
\ten soun
\ten aginaGa
\tex agin-Ga
\ten person-pl
\ten man
\ten only used by women

# Ve aGokidi

\en afternoon

'po tarde

\ps noun

\gr free form

\va awii

\q used only by women

lex jGawii

\mr iG+awii

\gl compl-afternoon

\en It is already afternoon

\po Já é de tarde

## \le ajaG-

\en third-person pronoun

\po pronome pessoal de terceira pessoa

\ex Gonel:e:giwa ajaGajo nGajo iwal:o jGopitibeki \mr Gonel:e:giwa ajaG-a-jo nGajo iwal:o jG+opil-t+e-k

\gl man 3PRONOUN-fem-going DEM woman compl+go-rel-3sg.CL-allative

\en the man went away with this woman herself \po este homem foi embora com esta mulher mesmo

#### \le -aji

\en fat

\po gordura

/ps noun

\ex ajyakal:0

\mr aji-akal:0

\gl fat-person

\en Pessoa Gorda

\po Fat person

\ex inajidi

\mr i-n-aji-adi

\gi 1POSS-ainbi-fat-pi

\en My fat

\po Minha gordura

## le -ajigo

\en give

\po dar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex jajigota lib:1:e Joao \mr j-ajigo-t+e-wa l-b:ole John \gl Isg.SUBJ-give-rel+3sg.CL-dative 3POSS-meat John

\en I give the meat to John

\po Eu dou a carne para o Joao

\ex Paulo jajigota wa:ka \mr Paulo j-ajigo-t+e-wa wa:ka \gl Paulo 1sg.SUBJgive-rel+3sg.CL-dative cow

\en I give the cow to Paulo

\po Eu entrego a vaca para o Paulo

wa:ka

wa:ka

\ex wa:ka dinajigota Paulo \mr wa:ka y-d:-n-ajigo-t+e-wa Paulo \gl cow 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-give-rel+3sg.CL-dative Paulo \en the cow was given to Paulo \po a vaca foi entregue para Paulo \ex Paulo eo Joao me yajigota \mr Paulo y-aon John me y-ajigo-t+e-wa \gl Paulo 3sg.SUBJ-make John COMP 3sg.SUBJ-give-rel+3sg.CL-dative cow Ven Paulo made John give him the cow \po Paulo fez Joao entregar a vaca para ele

\ex najigotGowa \mr n-ajigo-t+Go-wa \gl 3pl.SUBJ-give-rel+1pl.CL-dative \en they give it to us \po eles nos dao isso

Ve -ajike \en chin

\po queixo

\ps nominal root

\ex ejike

\mr e-ajike

lel IND-chin

**Ven Chin** 

\po Queixo

## \le -ajim

\en ash

\po cinzas

\ps nominal root

\ex lajimaGa

\mr I-ajim-Ga

\gl 3POSS-ash-pl

\en ashes

\po cinzas

## le -ajipa

\en hear

\po ouvir

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex wajipa

\mr w-ajipa

\gi 3sg.SUBJ-hear

\en He hears

\po Ele ouve

\ex jajipata

nayagGegi

\mr j-ajipa+t-e-wa

n-ayag-Gegi

\gi lsg.SUBJ-rel+3sg.CL-dative alnbl-make.noise-[-cause]

\en I listens to a noise \po Eu escuto um barulho

Ve-ajo \en tool \po ferramenta/instrumento \ps noun \ex najoi:i miw:i:Ga \mr n-aio-l:i me+i-w:i:-Ga \gi alnbl-tool-pl COMP+1POSS-hunt-pl en hunt tools

\le -ajoy \en advice \po aconselhar \ps verb \gr bivalent \ex dinajoy \mr y-d:-n-ajoy \gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-advice \en he advices himself \po ele se aconselha

vo instrumentos de caça

Vie -aka Ven move \po mover-se \ps verb \gr unergative \ex jakaGatiw \mr j-aka-Ga-t+w \gl lsg.SUBJ-move-pl-rel+inward en We move/go into \po Entramos \ex jakatiweki di:m:igi \mr j-aka+t-w-c-k di:m:igi \gl lsg.SUBJ-move-rel+inward+3sg.CL-allative house \en I go into the house \po en entro na casa

## \en sneeze \po espirrar \ps verb

\le -akacin

\gr unergative \ex jakacinGa

\mr j-akacin-Ga

\gl lsg.SUBJ-sneeze-pl

len we sneeze

\po nós espirramos

### \le -akakodiwa

\en rice

\po arroz

\ps noun

\ex inakakodiwaGa

\mr i-n-akakodiwa-Ga \gl 1POSS-alnbl-rice-pl \en my rice \po meu arroz

#### \le akaligita

\en nibber

\po borracha

\ps noun

\free form

#### Ve -akib

\en thirsty

\po sede

\ps noun

\ex id:el:owadi

ekibi

\mr j-d:-el:owad

e-akib

\gl Isg.SUBJ-theme-kill IND-thirsty

\en I am thirsty

\po eu estou com sede

\ex God:el:owadi

ekibi

\mr Go-d:-el:owadi e-akib

\gl Ipl.OBJ-theme-kill IND-thirsty

\en we are thirsty

\po nós estamos com sede

\ex God:akipGadi

\mr God:-akib-Gad

\gl lpi.POSS-thirsty-[+cause]

en our drink

\po nossa bebida

#### \le -akilo

\en head

/po cabeça

\ps nominal root

\ex ekilo

\mr e-akilo

\gl IND-head

\en Somebody's head

\po Cabeça de aiguém

\ex bey:agi lakilo

\mr beyagi l-akilo

\gl bad 3POSS-head

\en His head is bad

\po Sua cabeça está ruim/ Transtornado

le -akipe

\en drink

\po beber

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex jakipe

\mr j-akipe

\gl lsg.SUBJ-drink

\en I drink \po Eu bebo

\le aki:!:igi \en miserly \po avarento \ps noun \gr free form

Verako
Ven groin
Vpo virilha
Vps nominal root
Vex lakol:i
Vmr l-ako-li
Vgl 3POSS-groin-pl
Ven His groin
Vpo A virilhas dele
Vex icagodi nakol:i
Vmr icagedi n-ako-l:i
Vgl red alnbi-GROIN-pl
Ven sp. frog

le -alaGate
len climb up
lpo escalar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jal:aGateGa
lmr j-alaGate-Ga
lgl lsg.SUBJ-climb-pl
len We climb up
lpo Nós escalamos/subimos
lex nal:aGate
lmr n-alaGate
lgl alnbl-clim
len Mountain/Hills
lpo Montanha/Serra/Morro

\le -aleka
\en shave
\po barbear-se
\ps verb
\gr bivalent
\ex id:inal:ekaGa
\mr j-d:-n-aleka-Ga
\gl lsg.SUBJ-theme-refl-shave-pl
\en We shave ourselves
\po Nós nos barbeamos

#### le -alen:a

\en cheat

\po enganar

\ps verbal root

\gr bivalent

\ex jalen:aGa

\mr j-alen:a-Ga

\gi Isg.SUBJ-cheat-pl

Ven We cheat him

vpo Nós o enganamos

### \le -alig

\en dig

\po cavar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex anal:ikitomi

\mr a-n-alig-i-t+i-dom

\gl 2sg.SUBJ-hither-dig-pl-rel+1sg.CL-benefactive

\en You dig for me

\po Você cava para mim

#### \le -aliGo

\en hit

\po atingir

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\text{\text{kex yopitena}} \text{nal:iGo} \text{niged:yo:go} \text{\text{nmr i-opite-na}} \text{y-n-aliGo} \text{n-ged:yo:go} \text{n-ged:yo:go}

\gl IPOSS-arrow-f.dim 3sg.SUBJ-hither-hit alnbl-jaguar

\en My arrow hit a jaguar \po Minha flecha atingiu a onça

## \le -alodGa:

\en tobacco

\po tabaco

/ps noun

\ex nalodGa:di

\mr n-alodGa:-adi

\gl alnbi-tobacco-pl

#### Vie -alokon

len swim

\po nadar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex jalokonGa

\mr j-alokon-Ga

\gl lsg.SUBJ-swin-pl

\en we swin

\po nós nadamos

#### le -alomae

\en read

\po ler

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex yalomaeteloko

liwaqate

\mr y-alom:e-t+e-lokom

liwaqate

\gl 3sg.SUBI-read-rel+3sg.CL-allative 3POSS-letter

\en He read his letter

\po Ele leu a sua carta

\ex yalomaetema

Joso nGajo latanaGaci

\mr y-alomae-t+e-ma

John nGajo lotanGaci

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-read-rel+3sg.CL-benefactive John DEM 3POSS-book-classifier

\en He read this book for John

\po Ele leu esta livro para Joao

#### \le -alweciw

\en insist

\po insistir

\ps verb

\er unaccusative

\ex id:alweciwtibige

\mr j-d:-alweciw-t+bige

\gl lsg.SUBJ-theme-insist-rel+intensive

\en I insist

\po Eu insisto

#### Ve -al:a

\en recall

\po lembrar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex anal:akitibiGogitiwaji

\mr a-n-al:a-g-i+t-b-Go-gi-t-waji

\gl 2sg.SUBJ-hither-recall-tel-pl+rel-intensive-1pl.CL-goal-rel+pl

\en Remember us always you all

\po Sempre lembre-se de nós

\ex Gad:alage

\mr Ga-d:-al:a-qen

\gi 2pi.OBJ-theme-recall-[+become]

Ven He remembers you

\po Ele se lembra de você

## Ve -al:aqa

\en hit with something flexible

\po bater com alguma coisa flexível

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex jal:aqa

\mr j-al:aqa

\gl lsg.SUBJ-hit

\en I hit him

\po Eu bato nele

\ex dinal:aqa

\mr y-d:-n-al:aqa
\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-hit
\en He hits himself
\po Ele se bate
\ex id:al:aqa
\mr i-d:-al:aqa
\gl Isg.OBJ-theme-hit
\en I was hit
\po Bateram-me

\le -al:e \en burn \po queimar \ps verbal root \gr bivalent \ex dinal:egi \mr y-d:-n-al:e-g 'gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-burn-atel \en It burns itself po Isto se queima sozinho \ex aqa:m:i iGal:eki \mr aga:m:i jG-a-al:e-g-i \gl 2PRONOUN compl-2pl.SUBJ-burn-atel-pl len You burn it \po Você o queima \ex anal:ekGegi \mr ane+ale-g-Gegi \gl relative+burn-atel-[-cause] \en sp. ant (burnee) \po Formiga correção

Vie -al:en
Ven heart
Vpo coração
Vps noun
Vex God:al:enGa
Vmr God:-al:en-Ga
Vgl lpl.POSS-heart-pl
Ven Our hearts
Vpo Nossos corações

\le -al:epe \en sharp \po afiar \ps verbal root \gr unaccusative \ex dal:epe lim:igo \mr y-d:-alepe l-m:igo \gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-sharp 3POSS-blade Ven Its blade is sharp \po Sua ponta está afiada \ex yal:epeGadi lod:a:jo \mr y-alepe-Gad l-oda:jo \gl 3sg.SUBJ-sharp- [+cause] 3POSS-knife \en He sharpened his knife \po Ele afiou a sua faca \ex lal:epeGigo \mr l-alepe-Gigo \gl 3POSS-sharp-[-become] \en cactus \po cactus

\le al:ige \en sun \po sol \ps noun

\free form

\te -al:ike
\ten well
\ten po poço
\ten po poço
\ten po noun
\tex yal:ike
\ten i-al:ike
\ten my well
\ten my well
\ten meu poço

\le -al:i: \en wait \po esperar \ps verb \gr unergative \ex jal:i;Ga \mr j-al:i:-Ga \gl lsg.SUBJ-wait-pl \en We wait \po Nós esperamos \ex al:yodi me jal:ita \mr el:yodi me i-al:i:-t+e-wa \gl lot COMP 1sg.SUBJ-wait-rel+3sg.CL-dative \en I have been waiting for him a lot \po Tenho esperado muito por ele \ex owat:i: \mr o-w-al:i: \gl pl-3sg.SUBJ-wait \en They wait \po Eles esperam

\termin away
\po correr
\ps verb
\gr bivalent
\ex el:oditibigimeki nalaGate
\mr y-alo-d-t+bigim+e-k n-alaGate
\gl 3sg.SUBJ-run-atel-rel+3sg.CL-inessive alnbl-mountain
\en He ran him away to the mountain

\po Ele o tocou para a montanha
\ex wal:oqoditibigimeki nalaGate
\mr w-al:o-qon-d-t+bigim+e-k n-alaGate
\gl 3sg.SUBJ-[-become]-atel-rel+upwards+3sg.CL-inessive alnbl-mountain
\en He runs up the mountain
\po Elesobe na montanha

\le -al:0: \en play around \po brincar/festejar \ps verb \gr unergative \ex jal:o:Go \mr j-al:o:-Ga \gl Ipl.SUBJ-play-pl \en They play around \po Eles brincam/festejam \ex nal:o:Gegi \mr n-al:o:-Gegi \gl ainbi-piay.around-[-cause] \en Party po Festa \en nal:o:Go \mr l-n-al:o:-Ga \gi 3POSS-ainbl-piay-pi \en Their playing around/Party

#### lie al:o:lanGa

\en buil
\po touro
\ps noun

\po Festa

\le -al:yo \en finish \po completar/acabar \ps verb \gr bivalent \ex jal:yokodi \mr j-al:yo-kon-d

\gl lsg.SUBJ-finish-[-become]-atel

\en I finished \po acabei

\le -am \en toy \po brinquedo \ps noun \ex na \mr n-am \gl alnbl-yoy \en toy

\po brinquedo \ex nam:idi \mr n-am-di \gl alnbl-toy-pl \cn toys \po brinquedos

#### \le -ama

\en finish

\po acabar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex jam:a

\mr j-ama

\gl 1sg.SUBJ-finnish

\en I am finishing it

\po Estou terminando isso

#### \le -amaGa

\en push

\po empurrar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex jamaGateloko \mr j-amaGa-t+e-lokom balo:te name:ja

balo:te name:ja

\gl lsg.SUBJ-push-rel+3sg.CL-allative wall table

\en I push the table against the wall

\po Eu empurro a mesa em direção da parede

## \le-am:aGa

\en push

\po empurrar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex jam:aGa

\mr j-am:aGa

\gi Isg.SUBJ-push

en I push it

\po Eu o empurro

### \le -am:e

\en play

\po brincar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex niga:nig:i

yam:e

la

\mr n-iga:-nig:i

y-am:e

l-am

\gl alnbl-child-m.dim 3sg.SUBJ-play 3POSS-toy \en The boy plays with the toy

\po A criança brinca com o brinquedo

le -am:i
len ancestor
lpo antepassado
lps noum
lex God:-ami-pi
lmr God:-ami-pi
lgl lpl.POSS-ancestor-pl
len Our ancestors
lpo Nosso antepassados

le -am:o \en hair po cabelo \ps noun \ex em:odi \mr e-am:o-adi \gl IND-hair-pl \en Somebody's hair \po O cabelo de alguém \ex apaqan:igo lam:odi \mr apaqa-nigo l-am:o-adi \gl rhea-classifier 3POSS-hair-pl \en the rhea's feather \po pena de ema

# \le am:oGo

\en dust \po po \ps noun \free form

\le -ana
\en sell
\po vender
\ps verb
\gr bivalent
\ex dinana
\mr y-d:-n-ana
\gl 3s-theme-refl-sell
\en He sells himself
\po Ele se vende

\le -ane \en come \po vir \ps verb \gr unergative \ex janegaGa \mr j-ane-g-Ga \gl lsg.SUBJ-come-tel-pl \en we come \po n\u00f3s viemos Ve -ani \en fall \po cair \ps verb \gr unergative be:g:i \ex enitineki b:e:gi \mr y-ani-t-n+e-k \gl 3sg.SUBJ-fall-rel+downward+3sg.CL-inessive hole \en Paulo fell in a hole \po Paulo caiu em um buraco \ex enitini \mr y-ani-t-n \gl 3sg.SUBJ-rel-downward \en He fell/He was born \po Ele caiu/Ele nasceu

#### Ve -aniGodi

\en penis

\po penis

\ps noun

\ex eniGodi

\mr e-aniGodi

\gl IND-penis

\en Somebody's penis

\po O penis de alguém

#### \le -an:i

\en smell

\po cheiro

ps noun

\ex lan:ig:i

\mr l-an:ig:i

\gi 3POSS-smeii

\en its smell

\po Seu cheiro

\ex dan:ike

\mr y-d:-an:i-ken

\gi 3sg.SUBJ-theme-smeil-[+become]

ven It is smelling

\po Feder/Fedido

## \le -an:o:

\en arrive here

\po chegar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex en:o:

\mr y-ano:

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-arrive

len he is arriving

\po ele está chegando

\ex jan:o:Gotiw

\mr j-an:o:-Ga-t+w

\gl 1sg.SUBJ-arrive-pl-rel+inward

\en we arrive \po nos chegamos

le -aon

\en make

\po fazer

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex jaotGadomi Gawateke \mr j-aon-t+Ga-dom-i Gad:-wateke \gl \ls-MAKE+rel-2cl-benefactive \( \text{2POSS-boat} \)

\en I made a boat for you \po Eu fiz uma canoa para você

\mr j-aon-t+e-ma liwateke \mr j-aon-t+e-ma l-wateke \gl lsg.SUBJ-make-rel+3sg.CL-benefactive 3POSS-boat 3POSS-boat

\en I made a boat for him \po Eu fiz uma canoa para ele

### Ve -apa

\en beeswax

\po cera de abelha

/bs uonu

\ex lapa

\mr i-apa

\gi 3POSS-beewax

\en its beeswax

\po sua cera

### \le -apal:ite

\en machete

\po machado

\ps noun

\ex napal:ite

\mr n-apal:ite

\gl alnbl-machete

\en machete

\po machado

### \le -apal:wa

\en mud

\po barro

/ps noun

\ex napal:waGa

\mr n-apal:wa-Ga

\gi ainbl-mud-pl

\en pottery

\po cerâmica

Ve apaqa
Ven rhea
Vpo ema
Vps noun
Vex apaqan:igo
Vmr apaqa-nigo
Vgl rhea-animal
Ven rhea
Vpo ema

\le -apawa \en yell \po gritar \ps verb \gr unergative \ex japawaGa \mr j-apawa-Ga \gl 1sg.SUBJ-yell-pl \en we yell \po nós gritamos \ex napawaGa \mr n-apawa-Ga \gl 3pl.SUBk-yell-pl

\en they yell \po eles gritam

Verapa:Gate
Ven lice/ear
Vpo piolho/orelha
Vps noun
Vex i-napaGa:te
Vmr i-n-apaGa:te
Vgl IPOSS-alnbl-lice
Ven My lice/ear
Vpo Meu piolho/orelha

Ve -api \en smoke \po fumar \ps verb \gr bivalent \ex japikonGa \mr j-api-kon-Ga \gl lsg.SUBJ-smoke-[-become]-pi en We smoke \po Nós fumamos \ex japi jig:a:lo \mr j-api jiga:l:o \gl 1sg.SUBJ-smoke cigarrette \en I smoke cigarrette \po Eu fumo cigarro

```
\le -apiko
\en kiss
\po beijar
\ps verb
\gr bivalent
\ex japikoGo
\mr j-apiko-Ga
\gl lsg.SUBJ-kiss-pl
\en we kiss her
\po nós a beijamos
Ve -apiqo
\en be warm
\po estar quente
\ps verb
\gr unaccusative
\ex dapigo
\mr y-d:-apiqo
\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-warm
en It is warm
\po Está quente
\ex waw:il:e jabey:agi
                            le:Godi dapiqo
                                                            al:ige
\mr waw:il:e jG+bey:ag
                            le:Godi y-d:-apiqo
                                                            al:ige
\gl guavira compl+bad
                            because 3sg.SUBJ-theme-warm sun
en The guavira fruit is spoiled because the sun is hot
\po A guavira já estragou porque o sol está quente
\ex dapiqo
                    God:ol:adi
\mr y-d:-apiqo
                     God:-ol:a:-adi
\gl 3s-theme-WARM lpl.POSS-body-pl
\en Fiver
\po Febre
\le -api:
\en honey
\po mel
\ps noun
\ex napi:go
\mr n-api:-g:0
\gl alnbi-honey-pl
le api:Go
\en cemitery
\po cemitério
\ps noun
\gr free form
\ex low:og:o
                   migo
                                        api:Go
\mr l-ow:o-g:o
                   me+y-go
                                        api:Go
\gl 3p-think-pl
                   COMP+3sg.SUBJ-go cemitery
\en His thoughts were to go to the cemitery
\po Seus pensamentos eram de ir ao cemitério
\ex api:Gojegi
\mr api:Go-jegi
\gl cemitery-source
```

\en sweet potato \po batata doce

le -apo
len group
lpo grupo
lps noun
lex lapog:o

\mr l-apo-g:0

\gl 3POSS-group-pl \en His group/class

\po Seu grupo/class

\le apopa \sc sp.fish

\po dourado

\ps noun

\sc Salminus maxiliosus

\gr free form

### Ve -apwa

\en hole

\po furo

\ps noun

\ex japwaqe i:woGo \mr j-apwa-qen i:woGo \gl lsg.SUBJ-hole-[+become] wood

\en I pierce the wood

\po Eu estou furando a madeira

\ex God:apwaGen:ig:i

\mr God:-apwa-Gen:-nig:i

\gi lpl.POSS-hole-[+become]-m.dim

\en our bodyguard

\po nosso guarda-costas

### \le -apyoy

\en dirty

\po sujeira

\ps noun

\ex napyoy

\mr n-apyoy

\gl alnbl-dirty

\en dirty

\po sujeira

### \le-aqa

\en find

\po encontrar/achar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex dinaqadi

\mr y-d:-n-aqa-d

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-find-atel

\en It was found

\po Isso foi achado \ex jaqataGa \mr j-aqa-d-Ga

\gl lsg.SUBJ-find-atel-pl

\en we find it

\po n\u00f3s o achamos

\ex jaqadi loGo:jen:igo \mr j-aqa-d lGo:je-nigo \gl lsg.SUBJ -find-atel jabuti-classifier

\en I found a jabuti \po Eu achei um jaboti

\ex dinaqadi loGo:jen:igo \mr y-d:-n-aqa-d lGo:je-nigo \en 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-find-atel jabuti-classifier

\po O jaboti foi achado

\ex jaqatGaditibigimed:idi:m:igi\mr j-aqa-d-Gad:i-t+bigim+e-d:di:m:igi\gl lsg.SUBJ-find-atel-pllocative-rel+upward+3sg.CL-theme house

\en I found it on the top of the house \po Eu o achei em cima da casa

le -aqad
len chin
lpo queixo
lps nominal root
lex God:aqadi
lmr God:-aqad
lgl Ipl.POSS-chin
len Our chin

\po Nosso queixo

le -aqag
len squat
lpo abaixar-se
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex id:aqakGa
lmr j-d:-aqag-Ga
lgl Is-theme-LOWER-pl
len We squat

\po Nós nos abaixamos

le -aqage
len cut
lpo cortar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex dinaqagetaGa
lmr y-d:-n-aqage-d-Ga
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-cut-atel-pl
len They cut themselves
lpo Eles se cortam
lex oyaqagedi
lmr o-y-aqage-d

\gl plural-3sg.SUBJ-cut-atel

en They cut it

\po Eles e cortam

\ex oyakagedi

la:d:i

\mr o-y-akage-d

l-a:d:i

\gi pi-3sg.SUBJ-cut-atel 3POSS-breathe

\en He cuts his breathe \po Ele corta a respiracao

### \le -aqape

\en meet

\po encontrar

ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex jaqapetGagi

\mr j-aqape-t-Ga-gi

\gl lsg.SUBJ-meet-rel+2sg.CL-goal

len I meet you

\po Eu encontro com você

\ex jaqapeGategi

\mr j-aqape-Ga-t+e-gi

\gi lsg.SUBJ-meet-pl-rel+3sg.CL-goal

en We meet him

\po Nós encontramos com ele

### Ve -agage

\en be hard/expensive

\po custar caro/estar duro

\ps verb

\gr unaccusative

\ex daqaqe

\mr y-d:-aqaqe

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hard

\en It is expensive/hard

\po Custa caro/É duro

### \le -aqata

\en time/hour/culture/tradition

\po hora/tempo/cultura

\ps noun

\ex jajiqanGa

God:aqataGa

jotigide jotigide

\mr jaG+j-qan-Ga

God:-agata-Ga

\gi compl+1sg.SUBJ-abandon-pl

lpl.POSS-time-pl old

\en We have abandoned our old traditions

\po Já deixamos de lado nossos costumes antigos

### Ve aga:m:i

\en second-person pronoun

\po pronome pessoal de segunda pessoa

\ex aqa:m:i

icitike

\mr aqa:m;i

a-ici-t+ke

\gl 2PRONOUN 2sg.SUBJ-swing-rel+outward

len You swing him

\po Você o balança

\ex aqa:m:i Gad:ma:n:i \mr aqa:m:i Ga-d:-ema:n:-i \gl 2PRONOUN 2sg.OBJ-theme-want-pl \en He loves you \po Ele ama você

\le -sqe: \en louse \po piolho \ps noun \ex God:aqe:di \mr God:-aqe:-adi \gl lpl.POSS-louse-pl \en Our lice \po Nossos piolhos

\le aqi:di \en river \po rio \ps noun \free form

\le -atal:e
\text{\le n shine}
\text{\po brilhar}
\text{\ps verb}
\text{\gr unaccusative}
\text{\ex datal:e}
\text{\mr y-d:-atal:}
\gl 3sg SUBJ-theme-shine}
\text{\le n It is shining}
\text{\po Brilhante}

le -ata:
len daddy
lpo papai
lps noun
lex yata:
lmr i-ata:
lgl lsg.POSS-daddy
len My daddy
lpo Meu papai

### \le -aten:an

\en play music/tell story

po tocar música/contar estória

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex inaten:a

\mr i-n-aten:an

\gi IPOSS-ainbi-play

\en My flaut (music player)

\po Minha flauta

\ex jaten:ati

naten:anGegi

\mr j-aten:an-ti

n-aten:an-Gegi

\gl lsg.SUBJ-play- [+cause]

alnbi-play-[-cause]

en I play music \po Eu toco música

### \le -ateqGod

\en chest

\po peito

ps noun

\ex yateqGodi

\mr i-ateqGod

\gi IPOSS-chest

\en My chest

\po Meu peito

\le -ati

\en use

\po usar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex jatit

napalite n-apalite me jaqagedi me j-aqage-d

\mr j-ati

\gl Isg.SUBJ-use alnbl-machete COMP Isg.SUBJ-cut-atel

Ven I use a machete to cut it

\po Eu uso um machado para cortá-lo

### \le -atipa

\en drink

\no beber

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex iatipaGa

\mr j-atipa-Ga

\gl Isg.SUBJ-drink-pl

ven We drink

voo Nos bebemos

Ve -ati:di
Ven tear
Vpo lágrima
Vps noun
Vex eti:di
Vmr e-ati:di
Vgl IND-tear
Ven Somebody's tear
Vpo Lágrima de alguém
Vle -atobi

\en face \po rosto \ps noun \ex etobi

\mr e-atobi \gl IND-face

\en Somebody's face

\po Rosto de alguém

### Ve -atokol:o

\en forehead

\po testa

\ps noun

\ex etokol:0

\mr e-atokol:o

\gl IND-forehead

\en Somebody's forehead

\po Testa de alguém

### \le -atope

\en shoot

\po atirar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex dinatopeteloko

lakilo

\mr y-d:-n-atope-t+e-lokom

l-akilo

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-shoot-rel+3sg.CL-allative 3POSS-head

\en He shot himself in the head

\po Ele atirou na sua própria cabeça

\ex inatopenig:i

\mr i-n-atope-nig:i

\gl 1POSS-alnbi-shoot-m.dim

\en My gun

\po Minha arma

\ex natopena

\mr n-atope-na

\gl alnbl-shoot-f.dim

\en shot

\po tiro

le -ato:
len yawn
lpo bocejar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jato:Ga
lmr j-ato:-Ga
lgl Isg.SUBJ-yawn-pl
len We yawn
lpo Nós bocemos

\le -atyo

\le -atyam
\en boil
\po ferver
\ps verb
\gr unaccusative
\ex dinatyamGadi
\mr y-d:-atyam-Gad
\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-boil-[+cause]
\en It was boiled
\po Foi fervido

\en rain \po chover \ps verb \gr unaccusative \ex datyodi \mr y-d:-atyo-d \gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-rain-atel en It is raining po Está chovendo \ex jGel:yodi med:atyodi \mr jG-el:yodi me+y-d:-atyo-d COMP+3sg.SUBJ-theme-rain-atel \gl compl-lot \en It has been raining a lot \po Tem chovido muito

\le -awa
\en raise
\po suspender
\ps verb
\gr unergative
\ex dinawaketibigi
\mr y-d:-n-awa-ken-t-bigim
\gl 3sg\_SUBJ-theme-hither-[+become]-rel+upward
\en It was raised
\po Isso foi suspendido

### \le -awaia

\en split

\po quebrar/partir

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex jawalaqe

\mr j-aw:ala-qen

\gi lsg.SUBJ-break-[+become]

\en I break it

\po Eu o quebro

### Ve -awaligi

\en walk

\po andar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex jawaligi

\mr j-awaligi

\gl lsg.SUBJ-walk

en I walk

\po Eu ando

### le awalwagi

\en slug

\po lesma

\ps noun

\free form

### \ie -awal:en

\en spit

\po cuspir

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex jawal:enGa

\mr j-wal:en-Ga

\gl 1sg.SUBJ-spit-pl

\en We spit

\po Nós cuspimos

\ex ewal:e

\mr e-awal:en

\gl IND-spit

\en Somebody's saliva

\po Saliva de alguém

### le awal:wa

\sc Aorocromia sclerocarpa

\po bocaiuva

\ps noun

\gr free form

Ve -awan
Ven mix
Vpo misturar
Vps verb
Vgr unaccusative
Vex dinawanaGaditegi
Vmr y-d:-n-awan-Gad-t+e-gi
Vgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-mix-[+cause]-rel+3sg.CL-goal
Ven It was mixed with something
Vpo Misturado

\le -awaqe \en broom \po florecer

\ps verb

\gr unaccusative

\text{kex dawaqe} \text{lawoGo} \text{lawoGo

\en The flower is brooming \po a flor floreceu/desabrochou

### \le -aweko

\en rib

\po costela

\ps noun

\ex God:aweko

\mr God:-aweko

\gl lpl.POSS-rib

\en Our rib

\po Nossa costela

### lie -awela

\en scare

\po assustar

\ps verb

\gr unaccusative

\ex God:awela

\mr Go-d:-awela

\gl 1pl.OBJ-theme-scare

\en We are scared

\po Estamos assustados

\ex jawelaGadi

\mr j-awela-Gad

\gl 1sg.SUBJ-scare-[+cause]

\en I scare him

\po Eu o assusto

```
le -awen
len blow
lpo soprar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jawenGa
lmr j-awen-Ga
lgl Isg.SUBJ-blow-pl
len We blow
lpo Nós sopramos
```

le -awiGo
len buttock
lpo nádega/pilao de arroz
lps noun
lex lawiGo
lmr l-awiGo
lgl 3POSS-buttock
len His buttock
lpo Sua nádega

### \le -awikije

\en young woman

\po moça

\ps noun

\free form

\ex dinil:0 me dinicitedike awikije \mr slow me y-d:-n-ici-t+e-t+ke awikije

\gl slow COMP 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-swing-rel+3sg.CL+outward young.woman

\en The young woman swings herself slowly

### \le -awi: \en hunt

/po caçar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

'er in i

\ex jawi:

\mr j-awi:

\gl 1sg\_SUBJ-hunt

\en I hunt

\po Eu caço

### \le -awi:gi

\en dance

\po dançar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex nawi:gi

\mr n-awi:gi

\gi 3pl.SUBJ-dance

\en They dance

\po Eles dançam

### Ve -awodi

\en blood

\po sangue

\ps noun

lex ewodi

\mr e-awodi

\gi IND-blood

\en Blood

\po Sangue

### \le -awoGo

\en flower

\po flor

\ps noun

\ex lawoGo

\mr i-awoGo

\gi 3POSS-flower

\en Its flower

\po Sua flor

### lle -awonoa

\en raise

\po levantar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex inawonoake

etakani

\mr j-awonoa-ken

etakani

\gl 1sg.SUBJ-raise-[+become] basket

\en I raise the basket

\po Eu levanto o cesto

### \le aw:el:a

\en shoe

\po sapato

/ps noun

\ex aw:el:adi

\mr awel:a-adi

\gi shoe-pi

\en Shoes

\po Sapatos

\va bal:ol:e

### le -ayag

\en produce sound

\po produzir som

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex God:ayagGegi

\mr God:-ayag-Gegi

\gi ipi.POSS-sound-[-cause]

\en Our voice

\po Nossa voz

\ex aGika

layagGegi

\mr aG-i-ka

l-ayag-Gegi

\gl neg-masc-loc 3POSS-sound-[-cause] \en Silent/No noise \po Silencioso/Sem barulho

### \le -aykan:e \en be interested \po interessar-se \ps verb

\gr unaccusative \ex id:aykan:e

\mr j-d:-aykan:e

\gl lsg.SUBJ-theme-interest

\en I am interested

\po Eu estou interessada

### le ayla

\en raw

/po cru

\ps noun

\gr free form

\lc ayla

### \le -ay:0

\en fly

\po voar

\ps verb \gr unergative

lex way:o

\mr w-ay:0

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-fly

\en He flies

po Ele voa

\ex jay:oGo

\mr j-ay:o-Ga

\gl Isg.SUBJ-fly-pl

\en We fly

\po Nós voamos

### Ve -a:bi

\en stand up

\po levantar-se

ps verb

\gr unaccusative

\ex id:a:bi-d

\mr j-d:-a:bi-d

\gl lsg.SUBJ-theme-stand.up-atel

\en I am standing up

\po Eu estou me levanto

\ex ad:a:bititiniwakitowaji!

\mr a-d:-a:bi-d-i-t-niwaki-t+waji

\gi 2sg.SUBJ-theme-stand.up-atel-pl-rel+pl-rel+plural

\en You all sit down!

\po Vocês todos se levantem!

\le -a:d:i \en breathe \po respiraçao \ps noun \ex God:a:d:i \mr God:-a:d:i \gl ipl.POSS-breathe \en Our breathe \po Nossa respiraçao

le -a:le
len breathe
lpo respirar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex ja:l:aGa
lmr j-a:l:e-Ga
lgl lsg.SUBJ-breathe-pl
len We breathe
lpo Nós respiramos
lex a:l:etiwaji
lmr a-a:le-t+waji
lgl 2sg.SUBJ-breathe-rel+pl
len You all breathe
lpo Vocês todos respiram

\tera:IGe \en kidnap \po raptar \ps verb \gr bivalent \ex oya:IGe \mr o-y-a:IGe \gl pl-3pl.SUBJ-kidnap \en They kidnap him \po Eles o raptam

\le -a:lo \en flee \po pulga \ps noun \lc na:loGo \mr n-a:lo-Ga \gl alnbl-flee-pl \en Flee \po Pulga

\le -a:loGon \en light \po refletir \ps verb \gr unergative \ex na:loGo \mr y-n-a:loGon

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-hither-reflect en It lights \po Isso reflete \ex ya:loGonGadi \mr y-a:loGon-Gad \gl 3sg.SUBJ-reflect-[+cause] \en He set fire \po Ele pôs fogo

\le -a:w:i \en doubt \po dividar \ps verb \gr bivalent \ex oya:w:i \mr o-y-a:w:i \gl pl-3pl.SUBJ-doubt \en He doubts it \po Ele duvida disso

### \le balo:te

\en wall \po parede \ps noun \free form \dn Portuguese

\le bal:e:ka \en horce race \po corrida de cavalos /ps noun \free form

### Ve bal:ol:e

\en shoe \po sapato \ps noun \free form

\va aw:el:a

### le -bata

\en body ро согро

\ps noun

\ex God:ibata

\mr God:-bata

\gi lpl.POSS-body

\en Nosso body

\po Our body

\ex Gonibata

\mr God:-n-bata

\gl lpi.POSS-ainbi-body

\en Our cigar

\po Nossa pituca de cigarro

### \le-bayla

\en dance foreign music

\po dançar música de estrangeiro

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\dn Spanish

\ex jinibayla

\mr j-n-bayla

\gl lsg.SUBJ-hither-dance

\en We dance

\po Nós dançmos

\ex baylaGegi

\mr bayla-Gegi

\gi dance-[-cause]

\en Dance

voo Danca

### \le bayodi

\en pepper

\po pimenta

\ps noun

\gr free form

### le-ba:

\en make a mistake

\po errar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex niba:

\mr n-ba:

\gl 3pl.SUBJ-mistake

\en He made a mistake

\po Ele errou

### Ve beyag

\en bad

\po mau

\ps noun

\gr free form

\ex wawil:e jabeyagi

\mr wawil:e jGa+beyag

\gl guavira compl+bad

\en The guavira fruit is bad

vpo A guavira já está velha/estragada

\ex libeyakGegi

\mr I-beyag-Gegi

\gl 3POSS-bad-[-cause]

\en Ugliness

\po Feiura

\ex abeyakGegi

\mr ane+beyag-Gegi

\gl relative+bad-[-cause]

\en furious/bad behaviored \po furioso/mau comportado

### le beyjaw

\en bean

\po feijao

\ps noun

\dn Portuguese

\free form

### \le be:co

\en silver/currency

\po prata/moeda

\ps noun

\gr free form

### \le bigicena

len cat

\po gato

\ps noun

\fre form

### \le big:o:d:o

\en mustache

\po bigode

\ps noun

\gr free form

\dn Portuguese

### \le -bikotan

\en measure

\po medir

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex God:ibikota

\mr Go-d:-bikotan

\gl lpi.OBJ-theme-measure

\en We are measured

\po Somos medidod

\ex nibikotanGanGate

\mr n-ibikotan-GanGa-te

\gl alnbl-measure-instr-?

Ven Scale

\po Balança

### \le -binyen

\en beauty

\po beleza

mon sq/

\ex nig:a:nig:i libinyenig:i

\mr n-ig:a:-nig:i l-binye-nig:i

\gl alnbl-m.dim 3POSS-beaty-m.dim

\en Pretty boy

\po Menininho bonitinho

## Ve -bitaqa Ven skeleton Vpo esqueleto Vps noun Vex libitaqa Vmr l-bitaqa

\gl 3POSS-skeleton

\en His skeleton

\po Seu esqueleto

### Ve -b:od:e

\en bid farewell

\po despedir-se

\ps verb

\gr unaccusative

\ex id:ib:od:e

\mr j-d:-b:od:e

\gl 1sg.SUBJ-theme-bid.farewell

\en I bid farewell \po Eu me dispeço

### le boliko

\en donkey

\po asno

\ps noun

\free form

\dn Portuguese

\va em:adi

### \le -boloyte

\en enjoy

\po aproveitar/desfrutar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex dinib:oloyte

\mr y-d:-n-boloyte

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-enjoy

\en He enjoys himself

\po Eles se apreciam

ex oqo oniboloyte

nal:o:Gegi

\mr oqo o-y-n-boloyte

n-al:o:-Gegi

\gl people pl-3sg.SUBJ-hither-enjoy alnbl-play.around-[-cause]

\en We enjoyed the party

### \le -bo:la

\en soccer

\po jogar futebol

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\dn Portuguese

\ex jinibo:laGa

\mr j-n-bo:la-Ga

\gi lpl.SUBJ- hither-play.soccer-pl

\en We play soccer \po Nós jogamos futebol \ex bo:laGa \mr bo:la-Ga \gl play.soccer-pl \en Soccer game \po Jogo de futebol

Ve -bo:n:aGad

Ven name

Vpo chamar

Vps verb

Vgr unergative

Vex ibo:n:aGadi wed:e:y:e

Vgl 1POSS-name proper.name

Ven My name is Wed:e:y:e

Vpo Meu nome é Wed:e:y:e

\le -b:ato:n
\en wait
\po esperar
\ps verb
\gr bivalent
\ex inib:ato:nGa
\mr j-n-b:ato:n-Ga
\gl 1spl.SUBJ-hither-wait-pl
\en We wait him
\po Nós o esperamos

\en The childern were captured

Vie -b:a: \en snatch/work \po pegar/trabalhar \ps verb \gr unergative \ex jib:a:Ga \mr j-b:a:-Ga \gl lpl.SUBJ-snatch-pl \en We work \po Nós trabalhamos \ex od:ibata \mr o-y-d:-b:a:-t+e-wa \gl pl-3pl.SUBJ-theme-snatch-rel+3sg.CL-dative \en They grabbed it \po Eles o pegaram \ex Gad:opitena dib:ata \mr Gad:-opite-na y-d:-b:a:-t+e-wa \gl 2POSS-arrow-f.dim 3sg.SUBJ-theme-snatch-rel+3sg.CL-dative en Your arrow hit it \po Sua flecha o pegou \ex nig:a:nipawa:nig:i od:ib:a:tiwgi \mr n-iga:-nipa-wa:-nig:i o-y-d:-b:a:+t-w-g \gl alnbl-child-pl-like-m.dim pl-3pl.SUBJ-theme-snatch-rel+inward

```
\po As crianças foram capturadas
\ex jib:a:Gategi
\mr j-ba:-Ga-t+e-g
\gi Isg.SUBJ-snatch-pl-rel+3sg.CL-goal
\en We received it
po Nós o recebernos
\ex jibaq:enaGa
\mr j-b:a:-qen-Ga
\gl lpi.SUBJ-snatch-[+become]-pi
len We use it
\po Nós o usamos
\ex ib:aqedi
\mr i-b:a:-qen-adi
\gi 1POSS-snatch-[+become]-pi
\en My work
\po Men trabalho
\ex lib:a:Gad
\mr l-b:a:-Gad
\gl 3POSS-snatch-[+cause]
\en His hand (Lit.: what makes one snatches)
\po Sua mao
\ex пib:a:Gatejegi
\mr n-b:a:-Gad-ejegi
\gi alnbi-snatch-[+cause]-source
\en Bracelet
\no Pulseira
\ex nib:a:Gateje
\mr n-b:a:-Gad-eje
\gi alnbi-grasp-[+cause]-noun
\en Ring
\po Anel
Vie -b:egway
\en grab
\po agarrar
\ps verb
\gr unergative
\ex jib:egwaytatiloko
                                                 nig:a:nig:i
\mr j-b:egway-t+e-wa-t-loko
                                                 n-ig:a:-nig:i
\gl lsg.SUBJ-grab-rel+3sg.CL-dative-rel-allative alnbl-child-m.dim
\en I grabbed the boy
vpo Eu agarrei o menino
le b:e:g:í
\en hole
\po buraco
\ps noun
\free form
\ex wetiGa lib:e:g:i
\mr wetiGa 1-b:e:g:i
            3POSS-hole
\gi stone
\en cavern
\po caverna
```

\ex Gob:e:g:i

\mr God:-b:e:g:i \gl lpi.POSS-hole \en Our grave \po Nossa sepultura

le -b:iwe
len branch
lpo galho
lps noun
lex ny:a:l:e lib:iwe
lmr n-y:a:l:e l-b:iwe
lgl alnbl-tree 3p-BRANCH
len The tree's branch
lpo O galho da árvore
lex wa:ka lib:iwe
lmr wa:ka l-b:iwe
lgl cow 3POSS-branch
len The cow's hornes
lpo O chifre da vaca

\le -b:0
\en offer
\po presentear/oferecer
\ps verb
\gr bivalent
\ex dinib:ota
\mr y-d:-n-b:o-t+e-wa
\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-offer-rel+3sg.CL-dative
\en It was offered to him
\po Isso foi presenteado para ele
\ex ib:onig:i
\mr i-b:o-nig:i
\gl 1POSS-offer-m.dim
\en My gift
\po Meu presente

\terminant \text{lie} -b:ole
\text{\text{po carne}}
\text{\text{po noun}}
\text{\text{\text{lib:ol:e}}}
\text{\text{mr 1-b:ol:e}}
\text{\text{gl 3POSS-meat}}
\text{\text{\text{loss meat}}}
\text{\text{po Sua carne}}

\le -b:olya \en be ashamed \po envergonhar-se \ps verb \gr unaccusative \ex God:ib:olyaGa \mr Go-d:-bolya-Ga \gl Ipl.OBJ-theme-shame-pl \en We are ashamed \po Nós nos envergonhamos \ex libolyaGa \mr l-bolya-Ga \gl 3POSS-shame-pl \en His shame \po Sua vergonha

\le -b:otogo \en beehive \po colmeia \ps noun \ex lib:otogo \mr l-b:otogo \gl 3POSS-behive \en Its beehive

\po Sua colmeia

\le -b:yag:o \en lady \po dama \ps nominal root \ex al:ige lib:yag:o \mr al:ige l-b:yag:o \gl sun 3POSS-lady \en Sunflower \po Girassol

le -dad:e
len eyelash
lpo cílio
lps noun
lex dad:e
lmr l-dad:e
lgl 3POSS-eyelash
len His eyelash
lpo Seu cílio

Ve dawalol:0
Ven leaf-cutting ant
Vpo formiga-carregadeira
Vps noun
Vfree form

\le del:el:e \en mate \po tereré \ps noun \dn Spanish \free form \le -dGa \en elder brother \po irmao mais velho \ps noun \ex lidGa \mr l-dGa \gl 3POSS-elder.brother \en His elder brothet

\po Seu irmao mais velho

\le -di \en call \po chamar \ps verb \gr bivalent \ex jiniditGawa \mr j-n-di-t+Ga-wa \gl lsg.SUBJ-hither-call-rel+2sg.CL-dative \en I call you \po Eu chamo você \ex anidita \mr a-n-di-t+e-wa \gl 2sg.SUBJ-hither-call-rel+3sg.CL-dative en You call him \po Você chama ele \ex nidikonGa \mr n-di-kon-Ga \gl alnbl-call-[-become]-pl \en secretary

### \le dibico

\po secretário

\en ant \po formiga \ps noun \lc dibicoGo \mr dibico-Ga \gl ant-pl

le -dig:ite
len eyebrow
lpo sombrancelha
lps noun
lex dig:ite
lmr l-dig:ite
lgl 3POSS-eyebrow
len his eyebrow
lpo sua sombrancelha

### Ve dinye:lo

\en money

\po dinheiro

\ps noun

\free form

Van Portuguese

### \le ditigedi

\en far

\po longe

\ps adverb

\ex igotibeki

ditigedi

\mr y-go-t-b+c-k

ditigedi

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-go-rel+intensive+3sg.CL-inessive far

\en He goes far

\po Ele vai longe

\ex jiwitikugi:

\mr j-iwin-t-kogi:

ditigedi ditigedi

\gl lsg.SUBJ-watch-rel+going.straight far

\en I look far

\po Eu olho para longe

### Ve diwelckGoni

\en wolf

\po lobo

\ps noun

\free form

### \le diwikigi

\en dragonfly

\po libélula

\ps noun

\free form

### \le di:m:igi

\en house

\po casa

\ps noun

\free form

### \le dokya

\en guinea hen

\po galinha de angola

\ps noun

\free form

### Ve dotiwa-

\en sand

\po areia

\ps noun

Vic dotiwadi

\mr dotiwa-adi

\gl sand-pl

### \le dyokoloGoloGo

\en butterfly

\po borboleta

/ps noun

\free from

### \le -d:ela

\en fight

\po brigar/guerrear

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex jid:elaGa

\mr j-d:ela-Ga

\gl lsg.SUBJ-fight-pl

\en We fight

\po Nós guerreamos

\ex nid:elaGegi

\mr n-d:ela-Gegi

\gi alnbi-fight-[-cause]

\en War

\po Guerra

\ex nid:elaqadi

\mr n-d:ela-Gad-adi

\gl ainbl-fight-[-cause]-pl

len Wars

\po Guerras

\ex God:id:elaGadi

\mr God:-d:ela-Gad

\gl lpi.POSS-fight-[+cause]

\en Our enemy

\po Nosso inimigo

\ex nid:elaykajo

\mr n-d:ela-ikajo

\gl alnbl-fight-noun

en Warrior

\po Guerreiro

### Ve ebiki

\en rain

\po chuva

\ps noun

\free form \ex ebikitedi

\mr ebiki-adi-adi

\gl rain-pl-pl

\en Rain season

\po Estação das chuvas

### Vie ecate

\en coconut sp.

\po bacuri, vacuri, acuri

\sc attalea princeps

\ps noun

\extrm{\text{\tin}\text{

\le -ece \en scrape \po raspar \ps verb \gr bivalent \ex dinecegi \mr y-d:-n-ece-g \gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-scrape-tel \en It was scraped \po Foi raspado

\le ecel:o \en pirana \po piranha \ps noun \sc Pygocentrus \free form

\le eci:ji \en cricket \po grilo \ps noun \free form

\le -ecodi
\en uncle
\po tio
\ps noun
\ex inecodi
\mr i-n-ecodi
\gi i POSS-alnbl-uncle
\en My uncle
\po Meu tio

\le econa \en savanna \po cerrado \ps noun \free form

\le ede:de \en mother \po mae \ps noun \free form le -edyan
len feed
lpo alimentar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jedyanGa
lmr j-edyan-Ga
lgl 1sg.SUBJ-feed-pl
len We feed him
lpo Nós o alimentamos
lex dinedya
lmr y-d:-n-edyan
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-feed
len He is paid
lpo Ele foi pago

\le -ed:i: \en hurry \po apressar-se \ps verb \gr unaccusative \ex God:ed:i:Ga \mr Go-d:-ed:i:-Ga \gl lpl.OBJ-hurry-pl \en We are in a hurry \po Nós estamos com pressa

### \le eGyadi

\en sp. monkey
\po macaco bugio
\ps noun
\sc allouatta caraya
\free form

### \le ejaki

\en bat \po morcego \ps noun \ex ejakidi

\mr ejaki-adi

\gl bat-pl

\en Bat

\po Morcego

### \le -ejan

\en let fall

\po deixar cair

\ps verb

\gr unaccusative

\ex id:ejanGa

ma:te katined:i

lotani

\mr j-d:-ejan-Ga

ma:te ka-t-n+e-d:

l-otani

\gl 1sg.SUBJ-theme-put-pl mate loc-rel+downward-3sg.SUBJ-theme 3POSS-bowl

\en We put the mate in the bowl

\po Nós colocamos o chimarrao dentro da cuia \ex id:eja \en I let fall \ex ad:eami \en You let fall \ex od:eya

### ∖le eje-

\en cougar
\po onça parda
\ps noun
\ex ejen:igo
\mr eje-nigo
\gl cougar-animal

\en They let fall

### le ejoli-

len sp. bird
lpo sabiá
lps noun
lex ejolijegi
lsc any of several thrushes of the turdoid family

### le ejyode

\en aunt
\po tia
\ps noun
\free form

### le ekalaye

\en order
\po ordenar
\ps verb
\gr unergative
\ex GonekalayeGegl
\mr God:-n-ekalaye-Gegi
\gl 1pl.POSS-alienable-order-{-cause}
\en Our master
\po Nosso patrao

Vie -eke
\en dog
\po cachorro
\ps noun
\ex neken:igo
\mr n-eke-nigo
\gl alnbl-dog-animal
\ex nekeniki-wa:
\mr n-eke-nig:i-wa:
\gl albl-dog-m.dim-like
\en wild dog
\po cachorro do mato

\le -cleGid:e \en offend \po ofender \ps verb \gr unaccusative

\ex yatematig:o Joao eo me deleGid:e \mr i-atemati-g:o John y-aon me y-d:-eleGid:e

\gl 1POSS-tell-pl John 3sg.SUBJ-make COMP 1sg.SUBJ-theme-offend

\en My story about John made him to be offended \po Minha história do Joao o fez ficar ofendido

\le -elew \en die \po morrer \ps verb \gr unergative \ex yelewtedGod:omi

\mr y-elew-t+e-t+Go-dom-i

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-die-rel+3sg.CL-rel+1pl.CL-benefactive-pl

\en He died for us \po Ele morreu por nós

\le -eligo

\en eat

\po comer

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex jeligo wayaba \mr j-eligo wayaba \gl 1sg.SUBJ-eat guava \en I eat guava

\en I eat guava \po Eu como goiaba

\ex jelikaGa

\mr j-eligo-Ga

\gl lsg.SUBJ-eat-pl

\en We eat it

\po Nós o comemos

### \le elog:0

\en heart of the palm

\po palmito

\ps noun

\free form

### Ve -eloko

\en grandparent

\po avós

\ps noun

\ex inelokodi

\mr i-n-eloko-adi

\gl IPOSS-alnbl-grandparent-pi

\en My grandparents

vpo Meus avós

# \le -elotyo \en light \po acender \ps verb \tr bivalent \ex dinelotyogi \mr y-d:-n-elotyo-g \gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refi-light-tel \en It lights itself \po Isto se acende sozinho

\le -elyo \en rot \po estragar/apodrecer \ps verb \gr unaccusative \ex dinelyo \mr y-d:-n-elyo \gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-rot \en It is rot \po Isso se estragou

\le el:a \en fruit \po fruta \ps noun \free form

\le -el:a
\en hate
\po ter raiva/odiar
\ps verb
\gr unaccusative
\ex id:el:atGawa
\mr j-d:-el:a-t+Ga-wa
\gl Isg.SUBJ-theme-hate-rel+2sg.CL-dative
\en I hate you
\po Eu odeio você
\ex God:el:aGegi
\mr God:-el:a-Gegi
\gl Ipl.POSS-hate-[-cause]
\en Hate
\po Nosso ódio

lle el:adi
len hammock
lpo rede
lps noun
lex nel:adi
lmr n-el:adi
lmr alnbl-hammock
len Hammock
lpo Rede

\le -el:aGa \en back \po costas \ps noun \ex God:el:aGa \mr God:-el:aGa \gl 1pl.POSS-back \en Our back

\po Nossas costas

\le -el:e:giwa \en man \po homem \ps noun \lc Gonel:e:giwa \mr God:-n-el:e:giwa \gl Ipl.POSS-alnbi-man \en Man \po Homem \q used by men only

\le el:odo \en large/big \po grande \ps noun \free form

\le -el:oGo \en tell \po contar/informar lps verb \gr bivalent \ex jel:oGotaGa \mr j-el:oGo-d-Ga \gl lsg.SUBJ-tell-atel-pl \en We tell it \po Nós contamos \ex oyel:oGodita \mr o-y-eloGo-d+t-e-wa \gl pl-3sg.SUBJ-tell-atel-rel+3sg.CL-dative \en They tell it to him \po Eles os informam sobre isso \ex yel:oGodite natematig:0 \mr y-el:oGo-d-t-e n-atemati-g:o \gl 3sg.SUBJ-tell-atel-rel+3sg.CL alnbl-tell-pl \en He tells him a story \po Ele conta-lhe uma estória

Ve el:on:i

Ven ice

Vpo gelo

Vps noun

\free form

\le -el:ot \en sicken \po adoecer \ps verb \gr bivalent \ex jel:otikanGa \mr j-elot-kan-Ga \gl lsg.SUBJ-sick-[-become]-pt \en We got sick \po Nós adoecemos \ex elotaginaGa \mr elot-agin-Ga \gl sick-person-pi \en Sick person \no Doente \ex elotaginadi \mr elot+agin-adi \gl sick+person-pl \en Sick people \po Doentes \ex nelotagi \mr n-elotagi \gl alnbl-sickness

### \le -el:owad

\en Sickness \po Doença

\en kill
\po matar
\ps verb
\gr bivalent
\ex oyel:owadi
\mr o-y-el:owad
Mary
\gl pl-3pl.SUBJ-kill
\en They killed Mary

\po Eles mataram Maria

### \le emadi \en donkey \po burro

\ps noun \free form

\va bul:iko

### \le -ema:n:

\en want/love/accept
\po querer/gostar/aceitar
\ps verb
\gr bivalent
\ex Gad:ema:n:i
\mr Ga-d:-ema:n-i
\gl 2pl.OBJ-theme-want-pl
\en I love you

\po Eu amo você \ex anedGayema: \mr ane+dGa+y-ema:n: \gl relative+negative+3sg.SUBJ-want \en disappointed \po decepcionado

## \le emokaya

\en sp.paim \po coquinho, baba-de-boi \ps noun \free form

\le -em:a
\text{\left} en drink whisky
\text{\po embebedar-se}
\text{\ps verb}
\text{\gr bivalent}
\text{\ex God:em:aGa}
\text{\mr Go-d:-em:a-Ga}
\text{\gl lpl.SUBJ-theme-drink-pl}
\text{\en We got drunk}
\text{\po N\o's nos embebedamos}
\text{\ex em:aGegi}
\text{\mr ema-Gegi}
\text{\gl drink-[-cause]}
\text{\en Drunk/ Dead}

\le -em:e \en grandfather \po avô \ps noun \ex yem:e \mr i-em:e \gl 1POSS-granfather \en My grandfather \po Men avô

\po Bêbado/ Morto

le -em:i
len grandmother
lpo avó
lps noun
lex yem:mi
lmr i-emi
lgl 1POSS-grandmother
len My grandmother
lpo Minha avó

\le enew:igig:i \en manioc \po mandioca \ps noun \ free form \ex enew:igig:i lib:onGadi epan:a \mr enew:igig:i l-bonGadi epan:a \gl mandioc 3POSS-name epan:a \en Mandioc used to be called epana

\po A mandioca era chamada de epana

\va epan:a (used by old people only)

### Ve -entigi

\en load

\po carregar/encher

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex yentigi caminhao caminhao \mr y-entigi \gl 3sg.SUBJ-load truck \en You load the truck \po Você enche o caminhao

### \le enwal:e

\en night

\po noite

\ps noun

\ex nGijo el:edi enwal:e

\mr DEM another night

\en Last night

\po Noite passada

### le epenay

\en moon

\po lua

\ps noun

\free form

\ex ge:i:a epenay

\mr ge:l:a epenay

\gl new moon

\en new moon

\po lua nova

\ex inepenay

\mr i-n-epenay

\gl 1POSS-alnbl-moon

\en My (birthday) month

vpo meu mês (de aniversário)

#### Ve epi:bi

\en sp. woodpecker

\po pica-pau-de-topete-loiro

\ps noun

\gr free form

\sc Celeus flavescens

### Ve epwagi

\en door

\po porta

\ps noun

\ free form

#### \le -etaka

\en basket

\po cesto

\ps noun

\ex etakana

\mr etaka-na

\gl basket-f.dim

\en Basket

\po Cesto

#### \le etakad:o

\en niddle

\po agulha

\ps noun

\free form

#### \le etakemGa

\en rabbit

\po coelho

ps noun

\ex etakemaGadi liwe:na

\mr etakemGa-adi l-we:na

\gl rabbit-pl 3POSS-food

\en The rabbit's food/Carrot

\po Comida de coelho/Cenoura

#### \le etakol:i

\en corn

\po milho

\ps noun

\free form

\ex etakol:i

\ex jinetakol:igaGa

\mr j-n-etako-l:i-gi-Ga

\gl lpl.SUBJ-hither-corn-pl-verb-pl

\en We dance the corn dance

\po Nós dançamos a dança do milho

\cx etakol:igeGegi

\mr etako-l:i-gi-Gegi

\gl corn-pl-verb-[-cause]

\en Corn dance \po Dança do milho

#### Ve etapini

\en periwinkle \po caramujo \ps noun \free form

### \le -etece

len nephew/niece
lpo sobrinho/sobrinha
lps noun
lex netece
lmr n-etece
lgl alnbl-nephew
lex netecegi
lmr n-etece-g
lgl alnbl-nephew-augmentative
len Big nephew/ Piaba (sp. fish)

\po Sobrinhao. Nome dado ao peixe piaba

#### \le etGadi

\en bamboo \po bambu \ps noun \free form

#### \le etog:0

\en ship \po navio \ps noun \free form

### \le -etopila \en drown

\po afogar, engasgar com líquido \ps verb \gr unaccusative

\ex God:etopila \mr Go-d:-etopila

\gl lpl.OBJ-theme-drown

\en We drown

\po Nós afogamos

#### \le ewaGaco

\en capybara

\po capivara

\ps noun

\free form

\le -ewagi \en shoulder \po ombro \ps noun \ex lewagi \mr l-ewagi \gl 3POSS-shoulder \en His sholders \po O ombro dele

#### \le ewalal:ite

\en spider \po aranha \ps noun \ex ewalal:itenig:i \mr ewalal:ite-nig:i \gl spider-m.dim

#### \le ewalayle

\en ox \po boi de carreta \ps noun \free form

#### \le ewal:oGonGa

\en mute \po mudo \ps noun \free form

#### Ve ewiGa

\text{\te\tint{\text{\ti

lle -ewika
len wake up
lpo despertar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex id:inewikatitaGa
lmr j-d:-n-ewika-ti-d-Ga
lgl lpl.SUBJ-theme-refl-wake.up-[+cause]-atel-pl
len We wake up
lpo Nós nos despertamos

\le ew:i
\en truth
\po verdade
\ps noun
\ex ew:i mejigo nigotGa
\mr ew:i me+ej-go n-gotGa
\gl truth COMP+1AUX-go alnbl-city
\en I trully go to the city
\po Eu vou para a cidade de verdade

le eyo:d
len parent
lpo pai/mae
lps nominal root
lex ey:o:di
len father
lmr parent
lpo pai
lex ey:o:do
len mother
lpo mae

Ve e:i:

Ven ripe

Vpo madura

Vps noun

Vfree form

Vex ny:a:l:e el:a jGe:i:

Vmr n-y:a:l:e el:a jG+e:i:

Vgl alnbl-tree fruit compl+ripe

Ven The tree's fruit is ripe already

Vpo A fruta da árvore já está madura

\le -e:l:a \en choke \po engasgar \ps verb \gr unergative \ex God:e:l:a \mr Go-d:-e:l:a \gl 1pl.OBJ-theme-choke \en I choke on something \po Nós engasgamos

\le -e:l:aGa \en back \po costas \ps noun \ex le:l:aGa \mr l-e:l:aGa \gl 3POSS-back \en His back \po As costas dele

\le e:m:/ae:m: \en lpronoun

\po lpronome

\ex e: jicitike \mr e:m: j-ici-t-ke

\gi 1PRONOUN lsg.SUBJ-swing-rel+outwards

\en I swing him \po Eu o balanço

\ex e: id:icitike \mr e:m: i-d:-ici-t+ke

\gl 1PRONOUN | 1sg.SUBJ-theme-swing-rel+outwards

\en He swings me \po Ele me balança

# \le gaci;mbo

\en pipe
\po cachimbo
\ps noun
\free form
\dn Portuguese

\le Gacoke \en sp. wild dog \po lobinho \ps noun \free form \sc Speothos venaticus \le gacyana
\en paraguayan
\po paraguaio
\ps noun
\free form
\ex gacyanece
\mr gacyana-ece
\gl paraguayan-fem
\en female paraguayan
\po paraguaia

le -gaje
len give birth
lpo dar a luz
lps verb
lgr unaccustaive
lex dinigaje
lmr y-d:-n-gaje
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-give.birth
len She gave birth
lpo Ela deu a luz

# \le -gala

#### \le Galekan:i

\en deer/male homosexual \po veado/homossexual \ps noun \sc Blastocerus dichotomus

# Vie Gape-

\en sp. tree, Bignoniaceous family \po ipê \ps noun \ex Gapen:igo \mr Gape-nigo \gl ipe-classifier

# Ve -gaqala

\en peel \po descascar \ps verb \gr bivalent \dn Portuguese \ex dinigaqala \mr y-d:-n-gaqala \gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-peel \en He peels it. \po Ele a descasca

### \le Gatepa

\en sp. fish \po peixe pacu \ps noun \free form \sc Mylossoma paraguayensis

# Ve Gatika

\en mouse

\po rato

\ps noun

lex GatikaGa

\mr Gatika-Ga

\gl mouse-pl

\en mouse

\po rato

\ex Gatikadi

\mr Gatika-adi

\gl mouse-pl

\en Mice

\po Ratos

#### \le Gatodi

\en toucan

\po tucano

\ps noun

\free form

### \le gatoje

\en bullet

\po muniçao

\ps noun

\free form

#### \le ga:ju

\en cashew fruit

\po cajú

\ps noun

\free form

\dn Portuguese

#### \le -ga:n:

\en sing

\po cantar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex jigatema

\mr j-ga:n:-t+e-ma

\gl lsg.SUBJ-sing-rel+3sg.CL-benefactive \en I sing for him \po Eu canto para ele \ex jiga:n:aGan:aGa \mr j-g:an-Gan:-Ga \gl lpl.SUBJ-sing-[+become]-pl \en We sing it \po Nós cantamos (esta cançao)

\le ga:pe \en coffee \po café

\ps noun

\free form

\dn Portuguese

\le -gedyogo

\en jaguar

\po onça \ps noun

ψs noun

\ex nigedyogo

\mr n-gedyogo

\gl alnbi-jaguar

\en Jaguar

/ро Опçа

#### \le -GeGati

\en cross

\po atravessar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex jiGeGatita aqi:di \mr j-GeGati-t+e-wa aqi:di \gl lsg.SUBJ-cross-rel+3sg.CL-dative river

\en I cross the river \po Eu cruzo o rio

### \ie -Gegi

\en [-cause]

\ps derivational suffix

\ex God:owo:Gegi

\mr Go-d:-owo:-Gegi

\gl lpl.OBJ-theme-think-[-cause]

\en He thinks on you

\po Ele pensa em nós

\ex libeyakGegi

\mr I-beyag-Gegi

\gl 3POSS-bad-[-cause]

\en Ugliness

\po Feiura

\ex God:el:aGegi

\mr God:-ela-Gegi

\gl lpl.POSS-hate-[-cause]

\en Our hate

\po Nosso ódio \ex lig:ikanGegi \mr l-g:i-kan-Gegi \gl 3POSS-answer-[-become]-[-cause] \en His answer \po Sua resposta \ex niwitaqeGegi \mr n-witaq-Gegi \gl alnbl-lie-[-cause] \en Lie \po mentira \ex inig:okomGegi \mr i-n-g:okom-Gegi \gl 1POSS-alnbi-snore-[-cause] \en My snore \po Meu ronco \ex nal:o:Gegi \mr n-al:o:-Gegi \gl alnbi-play.around-[-cause] \en Party \po Festa \ex anal:ekGegi \mr ane+al:e-g-Gegi \gl relative+burn-tel-[-cause] len sp. ant

### \le -gekGale

\en worry

\po preocupar-se

\po Formiga correção

\ps verb

\gr unaccusative

\ex id:igekGaleGe

\mr j-d:-gekGale-Ga

\gl lsg.SUBJ-theme-worry-pi

\en We are worried

\po Nós estamos preocupados

\ex agekGale ~ agekGalo

\mr ane+gekGale

\el relative+worry

\en upset

\po triste

# \le -geko:Ge

len eye

\po olho

\ps noun

\ex nigeko:Gel:i

\mr l-n-geko:Ge-l:i

\gi 3POSS-ainbl-eye-pi

\en his eyes

\po seus olhos

\ob compound in noble Kadiwéu: geko+Ge

\ps noun \ex GoGeladi \mr God:-Geladi \gl lpl.POSS-village en Our village \po Nossa aldeia \le -gel:c \en belly \po barriga \ps noun \va -y:e \ex ligele \mr l-gel:e \gl 3POSS-belly \en His belly \po Sua barriga \ex ly:e yoGonagi i-Gona-gi \mr lv:e \gl 3POSS-belly 1POSS-track-augm \en my foot's sole vo Sola do meu pé \le -Gen: \en [+become] \ps derivational suffix \va Gen: \ex jotaGamGen:aGa \mr j-otaGam-Gen:-Ga \gl 2sg.SUBJ-speak-[+become]-pl \en We talk to him \po Nós conversamos com ele \ex God:apwaGen:ig:i \mr God:-apwa-Gen:-nig:i \gl lpl.POSS-pierce-[+become]-m.dim \en Our bodyguard \po Nosso guarda-costas \ex jig:anGan:Ga \mr j-g:an-Gan:-Ga \gl lpi.SUBJ-sing-[+become]-pl \en We sing it \po Nós cantamos (essa cançao) le -ge:ca \en be broad \po der largo \ps verb

\le -Geladi \en village \po aldeia

\mr n-ge:ca-kan \gl alnbl-broad-[-become]

\gr unaccusative \ex nige:caka \en Broad \po Largo

le ge:jo

\en cheese

\po queijo

\ps noun

\free form

\dn Portuguese

le ge:l:a

len new

\po nova

\ps noun

\free form

\le -gici

\en grind

\po moer

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex dinigicidi

\mr y-d:-n-gici-d

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-grind-atel

\en It was grinded

\po Foi moido

#### \le -gidagi

\en wild boar

\po porco do mato/javali

\ps noun

\sc Tayassu family

\free form

\ex nigidagiwa:Ga

\mr n-gidagi-wa:-Ga

\gl alnbl-boar-like-pl

\en Pig

\po Porco

# \le -gidini

\en paca

/po paca

\ps noun

\ex nigidini

\mr n-gidini

\gi alnbl-paca

\le -Gigo \en nominalizer \ps derivational suffix \ex lalepeGigo \mr l-al:epe-Gigo \gl 3POSS-sharp-noun \en cactus \po cactus

lle -Gil:a
len throat
lpo garganta
lps noun
lex GoGil:a
lmr God:-Gil:a
lgl IPOSS-throat
lex IGil:agi
lmr I-Gila-gi
lgl 3POSS-throat-augm
len Her necklace
lpo Seu colar

lle -giti
len sew
lpo costurar
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex nigitikonGadi
lmr n-giti-kon-Gad
lgl alnbl-sew-[-become]-[+cause]
len thread
lpo Linha de costura

\le -Giwo:l:a \en strangle \po estrangular, enforcar \ps verb \gr bivalent \ex oyGiwo:l:a \mr o-y-Giwo:l:a \gl pl-3pl.SUBJ-strangle \en They strangled him \po Eles o enforcam

le -go
len go
lpo ir
lps verb
lgr bivalent/auxiliary
lex ejigo aqi:di
lmr ej-go aqi:di
lgl IAUX-go river
len I go to the river

\po Eu vou para o rio \ex ejigo jawaligi

\mr ej-go j-awalig

\gi laux-go lsg.SUBJ-walk

len I am going to walk

\po Eu estou andando/Eu vou andando

\ex emye

\en you go

\ex igo

\en he goes

\ex eniGa

\gl We go

### Ve GociGa

\en sp.macaco

\po macaco bugio

mon eq/

\free form

#### \le -God

\en [+become]

\ps derivational suffix

\ex dinowo:Godi

\mr y-d:-n-owo:-God

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-think-[+become]

\en He learns/understands something bout himself

\po Ele aprende sobre si mesmo

\ex mi:GacinGodi

\mr n-i:Gacin-God

\gl alnbi-teach.[+become]

\en Teacher (of someting to somebody)

\po Professor

#### Ve GodinGa

\en ox/bachelor/homossexual

\po boi/solteirao/homossexual

\ps noun

\gr free form

### \le GodiqekoloGodi

\en sp. lizard

\po calango-verde

\ps noun

\sc Ameiva ameiva

\free form

### \le God:ami

\en sp. woodpecker

\po pica-pau-chorao

'ps noun

\free form

\sc Picoides mixtus

le gog:e
len drum
lpo bumbo
lps noun
lgr free form
lex gog:edi
lmr gog:e-adi
lgl drum-pl
len drums
lpo Bateria

Ver gojo:

Ven worm

Ven worme

Ver noun

Vex nigojo:Go

Vex n-gojo:-Ga

Vgl alnbl-worm-pl

# \le -gokom

\en snore

\po roncar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex jinigokomGa

\mr j-n-gokom-Ga

\gl lsg.SUBJ-hither-snore-pl

\en We snore

\po Nós roncamos

\ex inigokomGegi

\mr i-n-gokom-Gegi

\gi 1POSS-ainbi-snore-[-cause]

\en My snore

\po Meu ronco

#### \le -Golo:

\en disgate

\po ter nojo

\ps verb

\gr unaccusative

\ex id:GolotGawa

\mr j-d:-Golo:-t-Ga-wa

\gl Isg.SUBJ-theme-disgate-rel+2sg.CL-dative

\en You disgate me

\po Eu tenho nojo de você

\ex God:Golo:Go

\mr God:-Golo:-Ga

\gl lpl.POSS-disgate-pl

\en Disgusting

\po Nojento/Nosso nojo

\le -Gol:a \en blind \po cego \ps noun \ex Gol:aGa \mr Goi:a-Ga \gl blind-pl \en Blind person \po Pessoa cega \ex iGol:aGadi \mr y-Gol:a-Gad \gl 3sg.SUBJ-blind-[+cause] \en He betrays him \po Ele o trai \ex nGol:aGatGakanGegi \mr n-Gol:a-Gad-Ga-kan-Gegi \gl alnbl-blind-[+cause]-pl-[-become]-[-cause] \en adultery \po adultério \ex aGol:aGatGakanGegi \mr ane+Gol:a-Gad-Ga-kan-Gegi \gl relative+blind-[+cause]-pl-[-become]-[-cause] \en adulterous \po adúltero

#### \le GomGal:a

\en sp. pirana \po piranhao \ps noun \sc Serrassalmus \tc GomaGal:adi \mr GomGal:a-adi \gl pirana-pl

\te -Gona
\ten track
\ten track
\ten track
\ten track
\ten toona
\text{\ten toona}
\text{\ten toona}
\text{\ten toona}
\text{\ten toona}
\text{\ten toona track}
\ten His track
\ten Seu rastro
\text{\text{\ten God:oGonagi}}
\text{\ten God:-Gona-gi}
\text{\ten Our foot}
\text{\ten Our foot}
\text{\ten Nosso p\u00e9}

### \le Gonem:edi

len owl

\po coruja

\ps noun

\gr free form

### le gono:do

\en mosquito

\po mosquito

\ps noun

\free form

#### Ve gotamo

\en cotton

\po algodao

\ps noun

\lc gotamoGo

\mr gotamo-Ga

\gl cotton-pl

### \le -gotGa

\en city

\po cidade

/ps noun

\ex nigotGa

\mr n-gotGa

\gl alnbl-city

# Ve-gowiwa

\en smile

\po sorrir

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex jigowiwa

\mr j-gowiwa

\gl Isg.SUBJ-smile

en I am laughing

\po Eu estou rindo

\ex\_jigowiwaGa

\mr j-gowiwa-Ga

\gl lsg.SUBJ-smile-pl

\en We smile

\po Nós sorrimos

\ex igowiwaGete \mr y-gowiwa-Gen:-t+e awikije awikije

\gl 3sg\_SUBJ-asmile-[+become]-rel+3sg.CL

young.woman

\en He smiles to the young woman \po Ele sorri para a moça bonita

le -Go:l:a
\en cook
\po cozinhar
\ps verb
\gr unergative
\ex dinoGo:l:a
\mr y-d:-n-Go:la
\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-cook
\en It was cooked
\po Cozido
\ex jajinoGo:l:a
\mr jaG+j-Go:l:a
\gl compl+lsg.SUBJ-cook
\en I have cooked

#### le go:pa

po Eu já cozinhei

\en cup

\po copo

\ps nonn

\free form

\dn Portuguese

# lle gwaya:wa

\en guava

\po goiaba

\ps noun

\gr free form

\dn Portuguese

# \le Gwetadi

\en medicine

\po remédio

\ps noun

\gr free form

#### \le -gw:en

\en tie

\po prender

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex jig:w:etini \mr j-gw:en-t+n apolikGanGa apolik-GanGa

\gl 1sg\_SUBJ-tie-rel+inside horse-instrument

\en I will tie the horse

\po Eu vou prender o cavalo

\ex inigw:enGadi

\mr i-n-gw:en-Gad

\gl 1POSS-alnbl-tie-[+cause]

\en Belt (the one which ties)

\po Cinto

\ex logw:epodi

\mr l-og:w:en-po-adi

\gl 3POSS-tie-classifier-pl \en His relatives \po Seus familiares

\le -g:a:ce \en get tyred \po cansar-se \ps verb \gr unergative \ex nig:a:caGa \mr n-g:a:ce-Ga \gl 3pl.SUBJ-get.tyred-pl \en They got tyred \po Eles se cansaram

# Ve -g:a:nya

len win

\po ganhar/vencer

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\dn Portuguese

\ex nige id:onikiwadi oda ja inig:a:nya \mr nige j-d:-onikiwadi oda jaG j-n-g:a:nya

\gl when lsg.SUBJ-theme-strong then compl lsg.SUBJ-hither-win

\en Quando eu for forte, entao vencerei \po When I get strong, I will have won

\le -g:eg:i

\en earring

\po brinco

/ps noun

\ex nig:eg:i

\mr n-g:eg:i

\gl alnbl-earring

\en Earring

\po Brinco

le -g:em

\en dream

\po sonhar

\ps verb

\gr unaccusative

\ex dig:e

\mr y-d:-g:em

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-dream

\en He is dreaming

\po Ele está sonhando

\ex oyg:emGadi

\mr o-y-g:em-Gad

\gl pi-3sg.SUBJ-dream-[+cause]

\en He imitates him

\po Ele o imita

\le -g:et \en egg/nut \po ovo/castanha \ps noun \ex lig:etedi \mr l-g:e-te-adi \gl 3POSS-egg-nature-pl \en Her eggs \po Seus ovos

\le -g:i \en answer \po responder \ps verb \gr bivalent

\ex jig:idi lig:ikanGegi \mr j-g:i-d l-g:i-kan-Gegi

\gl 1sg.SUBJ-answer-atel 3POSS-answer-[-become]-[-cause]

\en I answer his question \po Eu respondo a sua pergunta

\le -g:ikile \en be hungry \po estar com fome \ps verb

\gr unaccustative

\ex id:ig:ikile le:Godi ajinyodi \mr j-d:-g:ikile le:Godi aG+j-inyodi \gl 1sg.SUBJ-theme-hungry because neg+1sg.SUBJ-eat

\en I am hungry because I have not eaten \text{\po} Eu estou com fome porque ainda nao comi

\ex ayd:ig:ikile otweca:Ga id:el:owadi ekibi \mr aG+j-d:-g:ikile otweca:Ga j-d:-el:wadi e-akibi \gl neg+lsg.SUBJ-theme-hungry nor lsg.SUBJ-theme-kill IND-thirst

\en I am not hungry nor thirsty

\po Eu nao estou com fome nem com sede

\ex God:ig:ikile \en We are hungry \po N\u00f3s estamos com fome

le -g:ipo
len molar tooth
lpo dente molar
lps noun
lex ig:ipo
lmr i-g:ipo
lgl lPOSS-molar
len My molar tooth
lpo Meu dente molar

\le -g:ol:adi \en inferior lip vpo lábio inferior \ps noun \ex ig:ol:adi \mr i-g:ol:adi \gl 1POSS-inferior.lip \en My inferior lip \po Meu lábio inferior \le -icagodi \en red \po vermelho \ps noun \free form Ve -ici \en pull/swing \po puxar/balançar \ps verb \gr bivalent \ex jicikGatike \mr j-ici-g-Ga-t+ke \gi lsg.SUBJ-pull-tel-pi-rel+outwards en We pull it \po Nós o puxamos \ex Paulo id:icitike \mr Paulo i-d:-ici-t+ke \gi Paul lsg.OBJ-theme-pull-rel+outwards \en Paulo swings me \po Paulo me balança \ex nig:a:nig:i icigiteloko la \mr n-ig:a:-nig:i y-ici-g-t+e-lokom l-am \gl alnbl-child-m.dim 3sg.SUBJ-pull-tel-rel+3sg.CL-allative 3POSS-toy \en The boy pulled the toy over himself po O menino puxou o brinquedo para cima de si \le -icom \en put \po colocar \ps verb \gr bivalent \ex jicomGa \mr j-icom-Ga \gl Isg.SUBJ-agnet-put-pl \en We put it \po N\u00f3s o colocamos \ex od:onicotinigel:o \mr o-y-d:-n-icom-t-nig+e-l:o \gl pl-3pl.SUBJ-theme-refl-put-rel+inside+3sg.CL-ablative \en They dress themselves

\po Eles se vestem \ex id:inicomaGatini \mr j-d:-n-icom-Ga-t+n
\gl lpl.SUBJ-theme-refl-put-pl+rel-downward
\en I take off my clothes
\po Eu me dispo
\ex icomitiw
\mr a-icom-i-t+w
\gl 2sg.SUBJ-put-pl-rel+inward
\en Put it inside

\po Coloque-o para dentro

\ex icomitiweki nigitikonGadi etakado \mr a-icom-i-t+w+e-k nigitikonGadi etakado \gl 2sg.SUBJ -put-pl-rel+inward+3sg.CL-inessive thread niddle \en Put the thread in the niddle

po Coloque a linha na agulha

# Ve -icwa

en curse

\po amaldiçoar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex yicwa nGijo neken:igo \mr y-icwa nGijo n-eke-nigo \gl 3sg.SUBJ- curse DEM-m-going alnbl-dog-classifier

\en He cursed that dog \po Ele amaldiçoou o cachorro

#### \le -iGeti

\en cross

\po atravessar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex jiGetita ladigod:i \mr j-iGeti-t+e-wa ladigod:i \gl Isg.SUBJ -cross-rel+3sg.CL-dative creek

\en I cross the creek

\po Eu cruzo/atravesso a vazante

#### Ve iGo:wi

\en yellow

\po amarelo

\ps noun

\free form

# \le -ig:a:

\en child

\po criança

\ps noun

\ex nig:a:n:ig:i

\mr n-ig:a:-nig:i

\gl alnbl-child-m.dim

\en boy

\po menino

\ex nig:a:nawa:na

\mr n-ig:a:-na-wa:-na

\gl alnbl-child-f.dim-like-f.dim \en girl \po menina \ex nig:a:nig:a:wa:nig:i \mr n-ig:a:-RED-wa:-nig:i \gl alnbl-child-RED-like-m.dim \en baby boy \po bebê menino \ex nig:a:naGegi \mr n-ig:a:-na-Gegi \gl alnbl-child-f-[-cause] \en Menstruaçao

Ve -ijay
Ven dress
Vpo vestido
Vps noun
Vex ad:a inijay
Vmr ad:a i-n-ijay
Vgl DEM 1POSS-alnbl-dress
Ven I have a dress
Vpo Eu tenho um vestido

\le ijeGadi \en wild animal \po animal selvagem \ps noun \free form

Verikajo
Ven actor
Vex nid:etaikajo
Vmr n-d:eta-ikajo
Vgl alnbl-war-actor
Ven Warrior
Vpo Guerreiro

\le -ike
\en smell
\po cheirar
\ps verb
\gr bivalent
\ex nekenigo dininike
\mr n-eke-nigo y-d:-n-n-ike
\gl alnbl-dog-animal 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-hither-smell
\en The gog smells itself
\po O cachorro se cheira

\le -iki \en heal \po sarar \ps verb \gr unaccusative \ex God:iki \mr Go-d:-iki \gl 1pl.OBJ-theme-heal \en We got cured

\po Nós saramos

le -ikin
len gulp down
lpo tragar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jikinaGa
lmr j-ikin-Ga
lgl lpl.SUBJ-gulp.down-pl
len We gulp down
lpo Nós tragamos

lle -ikoce:
len nickname
lpo apelido
lps nonn
lex Gonikoce:di
lmr Go:d-n-ikoce:-adi
lgl lpl.POSS-alnbl-nicknamr-pl
len Our nicknames
lpo Nossos apelidos

\le -ikon \en sit \po sentar \ps verb \gr unergative \ex jiniko \mr j-n-ikon \gl lsg.SUBJ-hither-sit len I sit down \po Eu sento \ex id:ikoti \mr j-d:-ikon-ti \gl lsg.SUBJ-theme-sit-[+cause] \en I sit myself \po Eu me sento \ex Go:dikoti \mr Go-d:-ikon-ti \gl lpl.OBJ-theme-sit-[+cause] \en We sit down \po Nós sentamos \ex inikonGenti \mr j-n-ikon-Gen-d

\gl lsg.SUBJ-hither-sit-[+become] \en I sit him \po Eu sento ele \ex God:ikonGadi \mr God:-ikon-Gad \gI lpl.POSS-sit-[+cause] \en Our plaza \po Nossa praça

Ve -iko: \en arrive \po chegar lá \ps verb \gr unergative \ex ejotiw \en I arrive \ex iko:tiw \en You arrive \ex ikotediw \en He arrives \ex ejoGotiw \en We arrive

\ex iko:tiwb:ekitiwaji

\en They arrive

### \le -ilaGa

\en heat

\po calor

\ps noun

\ex nil:aGa

\mr n-il:aGa

\gl alnbl-heat

#### \le ila:Gagi

\en bird

\po pássaro

\ps noun

\va ila:Gaco

\ex ila:Gagi lam:odi

\mr ila:Gagi I-amo-adi

3POSS-hair-pl \gl bird

\en The bird's feather

vpo Pena de pássaro

### \le ileg:eGe

\en watermelon

\po melancia

\ps noun

\free form

\le -ilen \en hurt \po doer \ps verb \gr unergative \ex jilenaGa \mr j-ilen-Ga \gl 1pl.SUBJ-hurt-pl \en We feel pain \po Nós sentimos dor \ex iGonagi jaGile \mr i-Gona-gi jaG-y-ilen \gl 1POSS-track-augm compl-3sg.SUBJ-hurt \en My foot hurts \po Meu pé doi \ex God:ilen:ig:i \mr God:-ilen-nig:i \gl lpl.POSS-hurt-m.dim \en Pain \po Dor \le -ili \en press \po apertar \ps verb \gr bivalent \ex diniligiketiwek \mr y-d:-n-ili-g-ken-t+w+e-k \gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-press-tel-[+become]-rel+inward+3sg.CL-inessive \en I press it through a hole \po Apertando por um buraco \ex diniligiketibigi \mr y-d:-n-ili-g-ken-t+bigim \gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-press-tel-[+become]-rel+upward \en I press it upward \po Apertando para cima Ve ilikaGa \en diarrhea \po diarréia \ps noun \free form \le ilipGe

\en jabuticaba, sp. fruit

\po jabuticaba

\ps noun

\gr free form

\le -ili:
\en grow
\po crescer
\ps verb
\gr unaccusative
\ex God:ili:
\mr Go-d:-ili:
\gl lpl.OBJ-theme-grow
\en We grow
\po Nós crescemos

Ve-il:a
\en take a bath
\po tomar banho
\ps verb
\gr unergative
\ex jinil:aGa
\mr j-il:a-Ga
\gl Isg.SUBJ-bath-pl
\en We take a bath
\po Nós tomamos banho
\ex anil:a
\mr y-n-il:a
\gl 3sg.SUBJ-bath
\en He takes a bath
\po Ele toma banho

#### le imakatGal:i

\en blue \po azul \ps noun \gr free form

# \le -inwiki

\en juncture
\po junta
\ps noun
\ex linwikidi inib:ed:ona
\mr l-inwik-adi i-nib:ed:ona
\gl 3POSS-juncture 1POSS-embrace
\en My finger's junctures
\po As juntas do meu dedo

\le -in:i \en have fun \po divertir-se \ps verb \gr unergative \ex nin:i \mr n-ini \gl alnbl-fun \en Funny \po Engraçado

\ex nin:itib:ek

\mr y-n-in:i-t+b:+e-k \gl 3sg.SUBJ-hither-fun-rel+intensive+3sg.CL-inessive \en He gets happy there/wonderful \po Ele se alegra/maravilhoso \ex nin:itib:iwaji me nalo:Go \mr y-n-in:i-t+b:+waji me n-alo:-Ga \gl 3sg.SUBJ -hither-fun-rel+intensive+pl COMP 3pl.SUBJ-play.around-pl \en They had fun while they were parting po Eles se divertiram enquanto festejavam \ex lin:iqedi \mr \l-in:i-qen-adi \gl 3POSS-fun-[+become]-pl \en Happyness \po Alegria \le -ipekan \en put on \po colocar em cima \ps verb \gr bivalent \ex ipekani \mr a-ipekan-i \gi 2sg.SUBJ-put-pi \en Put it on \po Coloque em cima \ex ipekani cikala ditibigimed:i nam:e:ja \mr a-ipekan-i cikala di-t+bigim+e-d: nam:e:ja \gl 2sg.SUBJ-put-pl cup loc-rel+upward+3sg.SUBJ-theme table \en Put the cup on the table \po Coloque a xícara em cima da mesa \le -ipe: \en extinguish \po apagar \ps verb \gr bivalent \ex dinipe:di \mr y-d:-n-ipe:-d \gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-extinguish-atel \en It was extinguished \po Apagou-se \ie -ipi \en grasshopper \po gafanhoto \ps noun \ex Gonipidi \mr God:-n-ipi-adi \gl lpl.POSS-alnbl-grasshopper-pl \en Our machine gun \po Nossa metralhadora

\le ipilGe \en pregnant \po grávida \ps noun \gr free form \free form

le -itewe
len sleepless
lpo ter insônia
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex ditewe
lmr y-d:-itewe
lgl 3sg\_SUBJ-theme-sleepless
len He is sleepless
lpo Ele está com insônia

\le iti:mi \en wet \po molhado \ps noun \free form

\le -ito

\en root \po raiz \ps noun \ex litodi ny:al:e \mr l-ito-adi n-va:le \gl 3POSS-root-pl alnbl-tree \en The tree's roots \po Raiz de árvore \ex e: itodi /mr e: i-ito-adi 'gi IPRONOUN IPOSS-root-pi \en My nerves

le iwal:o
len sister
lpo irma
lps noun
lex niwal:o
lmr n-iwal:o
lgl alnbl-woman
len Woman

\po Irma

\po Meus nervos

Ve iwa:1:0

len woman

\po mulher

\ps noun

\free form

\ex iwa:l:o lam:odi \mr iwa:l:o l-am:o-adi \gl woman 3POSS-hair-pl

\en the woman's hair \po o cabelo da mulher

### \le -iwegi

\en tail

\po rabo

\ps noun

\ex liwegi

\mr I-iwegi

\gl 3POSS-tail

\en His tail

\po Rabo dele

#### \le -iwekala

\en bridge

\po ponte

\ps noun

\ex niwekaladi

\mr n-iwekala-adi

\gl alnbl-bridge-pl

\en Bridge

\po Ponte

#### \le -iwin

\en watch/look at

\po ver/olhar para/assistir

\ps verb

\gr transitive

\ex jiwinaGa

\mr j-iwin-Ga

\gl lsg.SUBJ-look-pl

\en We look at it

\po Nós o olhamos

\ex diniwi

\mr y-d:-n-iwin

\gi 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-see

\en He looks at himself

\po Ele se olha

\ex jiwitikogi: ditigedi \mr j-iwin-t+kogi: ditigedi \gl lsg.SUBJ -see-rel+straight far

\en I look it straight far \po Eu olho para longe

```
\le iwoGo
\en stick
\po pau
\ps noun
\free form
Ve -i:d:i
\en write
\po escrever
\ps verb
\gr bivalent
\ex dini:d:i
\mr y-d:-n-i:d:i
\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-write
\en It was written
\po Isso foi escrito
\ex i:d:ig:o
\mr i:d:i-g:o
\gl write-pl
\en writing
\po escrita
\ex el:yodi me
                   ji:d:i
                                    nGid:i i:d:ig:o
\mr el:yodi me
                   j-i:d:i
                                    nGidi i:d:i-g:o
            COMP lsg.SUBJ-write DEM write-pl
\en I wrote over and over this lesson
\po Eu escrevi muito esta lição
\ex ji:d:iko
\mr j-i:d:i-kon
\gl lsg.SUBJ-write-[-become]
\en I study
\po Eu estudo
\ex ji:d:ikonaGa
\mr j-i:d:i-kon-Ga
\gi lpl.SUBJ-write-[-become]-pl
\en We study
\po Nós estudamos
\le -i:Gacin
\en teach/learn
\po ensinar/aprender
\ps verb
\gr bivalent
\ex dini:Gaci
\mr y-d:-n-i:Gacin
\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-teach
\en He teachs it to himself
\po Ele se ensina
\ex ni:GacinGodi
\mr n-i:Gacin-God
\gl alnbl-teach-[-become]
\en Teacher (of something to somebody)
\po Professor (de alguma coisa para alguém)
\ex ni:GacinGanGa
\mr n-i:Gacin-GanGa
```

\gl alnbl-teach-instrument \en Teacher (of someting) \po Professor (de alguma coisa)

Ve -i:Gad

Ven brother in law

Vpo cunhado

Vps noun

Vex ni:Gad

Vmr n-i:Gad

Vgl alnbl-brother.in.law

Ven brother in law

Vex ni:Gate

Vmr n-i:Gad-te

Vgl alnbl-brother.in.law-fem

Ven sister in law

Vpo cunhada

\le -i:ge \en ask \po perguntar \ps verb \gr bivalent \ex dini:g:e \mr y-d:-n-i:g:e \gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-ask \en He asks himself \po Ele se pergunta

\le -i:wi: \en soul \po espírito/alma \ps noun \ex God:i:wi:g:o \mr God:-i:wi:-g:o \gl lpl.POSS-soul-pl \en Our soul \po Nossa alma

\le -i:woGo \en wood/stick \po madeira/pau \free form \ex Goni:woGo \mr God:-n-i:woGo \gl Ipl.POSS-alnbl-stick \en Our spine \po Nossa espinha \le ja:lampo \en measles \po sarampo \ps noun \free form \dn Portuguese

Ve -je
Ven witch
Vpo bruxa
Vps noun
Vex nijena
Vmr n-je-na
Vgl alnbl-witch-f.dim
Ven witch
Vpo bruxa
Vpo Bruxa
Vex nijen:ig:i
Vmr n-je-nig:i
Vgl alnbl-witch-m.dim
Ven Medicine man
Vpo Curandeiro

\le -jegi \en source \ps derivational suffix \ex nya:1:egipijegi \mr n-ya:1:e-gi-pi-jegi \gl alnbl-tree-?-pl-source \en Wild \po Selvagem

\le -jeke \en hips \po bacia \ps noun \ex inijeke \mr i-n-jeke \gl 1POSS-alnbl-hips \en My hips \po Minha bacia

\le jigiti \en sp. owl \po sp. coruja \ps noun \free form

\le jipa \en sp. bee \po abelha caxopa \ps noun \free form \le jotigide \en old

\po antigo

\ps noun

\free form

\le ka-

\en locative

\ex igo

katiwed:i

\mr y-go

ka-t-w+e-d:

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-go locative-rel-inward+3sg.CL-theme

\en I go in

\po Eu vou para dentro

\ex dinotete

katined:i

etakana

\mr y-d:-otete

ka-t-n+e-d:

etaka-na

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-store locative-rel-downward-3sg.CL-theme basket-f-dim

\en It is stored in a basket

\po Está guardado em um cesto

Ve -kaci

\en nominalizer

\ps derivational suffix

\ex ojetekaci

\mr ojete-kaci

\gl buy-noun

\en Market

\po Mercado/Loja

\le kay:a

\en sp. fruit

\po seriguela

\ps noun

\free form

Ve-kila

\en cure

\po curar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex doto ikilated:i

el:otaginaGa

\mr doto v-kila-t+e-d:

elot+agin-Ga

\gl doctor 3sg.SUBJ-cure-rel+3sg.CL-theme sick+person-pl

\en The doctor cured the sick person

\po O médico curou o doente

\le ladig:o-\en stream/street \po vazante/rua \ps noun \ex ladig:odi \mr ladig:o-adi \gl stream-pi \en Stream/street \po Vazante/rua

#### \le lanagije

\en coati

\po quati

\ps noun

\sc Nasua nasua

\free form

#### \le lapakaGa

\en white

\po branco

\ps noun

\free form

### Ve laqae:di

\en snake

\po cobra

\ps noun

\free form

#### \le -la:dye

\en put together

\po amontoar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex jinila:dye

beyjaw lol:agi \mr j-n-la:dye beyjaw l-ol:agi

\gl lsg.SUBJ-hither-put.together bean 3POSS-seed

\en I put the bean seeds together \po Eu amontoo os graos de feijao

#### Ve leye:ma

\en wheat

\po trigo

\ps noun

\free form

#### \ie le:gi

\en dense/heavy

\po senso/pesado

\ps noun

\free form

Ve le:Godi Ven because

\po porque/por causa de

\ps conjunction

### \le iged:em-

\en frog

\po sapo

\ps noun

\ex liged:emaGa liGeladi

\mr lgedem-Ga l-Geladi

\gl frog-pl 3POSS-village

\en The frog's house. Also used to refer to mushrooms

\po A casa do sapo. Também usado para cogumeio

#### Ve IGito

\en rat

\po ratazana

\ps noun

\free form

#### \le \Go:je-

\en sp. land turtle

\po jabuti

\ps noun

\sc Geochelone

\lc loGo:jenigo

\mr lGo:je-nigo

\gl jabuti-animal

\en Jabuti

\po Jabuti

# \le -lidGatadi

\en orphan

po órfao

ps noun

\lc nilidGatadi

\mr n-lidGatadi

\gl alnbl-orphan

\ex nilidGatajegi

\mr n-lidGata-jegi

\gi alnbl-orphan-source

\en Maid/slave

\po Criado

#### \le liwaGa

\en tapir

'po anta

/ps noun

\free form

# \le -lokaGa

\en crag

\po penhasco

\ps noun

\ex lilokaGa

\mr I-lokaGa

\gl 3POSS-crag

\en Its crag

\po Seu penhasco

#### \le ioi:a-

\en cloud

\po núvem

\ps noun

\ex lol:adi

\mr cloud-pl

\en Cloud

\po Núvem

#### Vie -i:a

\en daughter in law

\po nora

\ps noun

\ex Gol:a

\mr God:-l:a

\gl lpl.POSS-daughter in law

en Our daughter in law

\po Nossa nora

#### le -l:aji

\en laugh

\po rir

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex il:aji

ane nin:i

\mr y-l:aji ane n-in:i

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-laugh relative alnbl-fun \en He laughs at the joke

po Ele ri do que é engraçado

\ex jil:ajikanGa

\mr j-l:aji-kan-Ga

\gl lpl.SUBJ-laugh-[-become]-pi

\en We laugh

\po Nós rimos

#### \le -l:a:yqe

en grey hair

\po cabelo branco

\ps noun

\ex nil:a:yqe

\mr n-l:a:yqe

\gl alnbl-grey.hair

\en grey hair

\po cabelo branco

\le -I:ela \en hoily \po sacro \ps noun \ex nil:ela \mr n-I:ela \gl alnbl-holly \en Holly thing \po Coisa santa

Ve -1:ib

Ven suck

Vpo chupar/mamar

Vps verb

Vgr unergative

Vex jilipGateki

Vmr j-1:ib-Ga-t+e-k

Vgl lsg.SUBJ-suck-pl-rel+3sg.CL-inessive

Ven We suck it

Vpo Nós chupamos isso

Vex il:ipGegi

Vmr il:ib-Gegi

Vgl suck-[-cause]

Ven sp. fish

Vpo Piau/Chupao

Ve -l:id:i

Ven umbilical cord

Vpo cordao umbilical

Vps noum

Vc el:id:i

Vmr e-l:id:i

Vgl IND-umbilical.cord

Ven Umbilical cord

Vpo Cordao umbilical

\term look
\po olhar
\ps verb
\gr unergative
\ex jil:oketibige
\mr j-l:o-ken-t-bigem
\gl lsg.SUBJ-look-[+become]-rel+upward
\en I look up at something
\po Eu olhando para cima para algo

# \ie malekoka

\en debut \po debut \ps noun \free form

# le mankowa

\en paraguayan family \po familia paraguaia \ps noun \dn Guarani (?)

#### \le mate

\en mate \po chimarrao \ps noun \free from \dn Spanish

# le -me:n

\en say \po dizer \ps verb \gr bivalent \ex me:tGawa migo

\mr y-me:n-t+Ga-wa me y-go aqi:di \gl 3s.SUBJ-say-rel+2sg.CL-dative COMP 3sg.AUX-go river

\en He said to you that he goes to the river \po Ele disse para você que vai ao rio

#### Ve -m:iqo

\en nose

\po nariz

\ps noun

\ex lim:iqo

\mr l-m:iqo

\gl 3POSS-nose

\en His nose

\po Seu nariz

#### Ve n-

\en hither

\po para cá

\ps derivational prefix

\ex jinigowiwetijo

\mr i-n-gowiwe-t+jo

\gl 1sg.SUBJ-hither-laugh-rel+going

\en I come laughing

\po Eu venho rindo

\ex jinotiqotijo

\mr j-n-otiqo-t+jo

\gl 1sg.SUBJ-hither-wistle-rel+going

\en I come wistling

\po Eu venho assobiando

Ve-na \en see \po ver \ps verb \gr bivalent \ex jin:atGa \mr j-n-na-d-Ga \gl 1pl.SUBJ-hither-see-atel-pl \en We see \no Nós vemos \ex din:adi \mr y-d:-n-na-d \gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-see-atel \en He sees himself/He takes care of himself \po Ele se vê/Ele se poupa \ex ane daGa n:adi el:e-adi \mr ane daGa y-n-na-d el:e-adi \gl relative neg 3sg.SUBJ -hither-see-atel other-pl len individualist (the one who does not see the others) \po Egoista/Individualista (aquele que nao vê os outros)

#### le nabiaw

\en hyla

\po perereca

\ps noun

\free form

# Ve naca-

\en sp. fruit

\po ata

\ps noun

\lc nacaGa

\mr naca-Ga

\gl ata-pl

\po Ata

\en Ata

# \le -nacibi

\en superior lip

\po lábio superior

\ps noun

\ex nacibi

\mr l-nacibi

\gl 3POSS-lip

\en His superior lip

\po O lábio de cima dele

# \te nacone:gi

\en sp. wasp

\po marimbondo marrom

\ps noun

\free form

# \le -nakiledi

\en accident

\po acidente

\ps noun

\lc enakiledi

\mr e-nakiledi

\gl IND-accident

\en Accident

\po Acidente

# \le nako:Ga

\en sp. woodpecker

\po pica-pau-do-campo

\ps noun

\sc colaptes campestris

\free form

# \le nalebepa

\en lightening

\po raio

\ps noun

\ex nal:ebepaGa

\mr nal:ebepa-Ga

\gl lightening-pl

# \le -napa:Gate

\en ear

\po orelha

/ps noun

\ex GonapaGate

\mr God:-napa:Gate

\gi ipi.POSS-ear

en our ear

\po nossa orelha

# Ve napigico

\en sp. woodpecker

\po pica-pau-de-topete-vermelho

\ps noun

\gr free form

\sc Campephilus sp.

\ex napigico

# Ve napigo

\en honey

\po mei

\ps noun

\free form

# \le napikGal-

len white deer

\po veado branco

\ps noun

\sc Ozotocerus bezoarticus

\ex napikGaligo

\mr napikGal-nigo

\gl deer-animal

\en White deer

\po Veado branco

#### le natamenan-

\en beetle

\po besouro

hps noun

\ex natamenanGa

\mr natamenan-Ga

\gi beetle-pi

\en Bettie

\po Besouro

# Ve nayog:o

\en sugar cane

po cana de açúcar

\ps noun

\free form

\va etaGadi (used by old pleople only)

# Ve nay:gi

\en way/road/path

\po caminho

\ps noun

\ex nGijo nay:gi

\mr nG-i-jo nay:gi

\gl close-masc-going way

\en This way

\po Este caminho

#### Ve na:bid:i

\en black

\po preto

\ps noun

\free form

\ex na:bid:iwa:Ga

\mr na:bid:i-wa:-Ga

\gl na:bid:i-like-pl

\en Dark

\po Escuro

\le -na:Ga \en hide \po esconder-se \ps verb \gr unaccusative \ex id:ina:Gaditineki be:g:i \mr j-d:-na:Ga-d-t-n+e-k be:g:i \gl 1sg.SUBJ-theme-hide-rel+downward+3sg.CL-inessive hole \en I hidden myself in the hole \po Eu me escondi no buraco \ex dina:Gaditi \mr y-d:-na:Ga-d-ti \gl 3sg.SUBJ-hide-[+cause] ven It was hiden \po escondido

# \le na:jaw

\en snail \po caracol \ps noun

\free form

∖le neb:i

\en owner \po dono \ps noun

\free form

# le necoka

\en darkness

\po escuridao

\ps noun

Vc necokaGa

\mr necoka-Ga

\gl dark-pl

#### lle -ney:eGa

\en quit

\po partir

\ps verb

\ps unergative

\ex Joao ney:eGaditi \mr John y-ney:eGa-d-ti

lìGel:adi

1-Gel:adi

\gl John 3sg.SUBJ-quit-atel-[+cause] 3POSS-village

\en John abandoned the Indian village (the village caused John cause quitting)

\po Joao deixou sua aldeia

#### \le ne:l:a

\en scorpion/ray

\po escorpiao/arraia

\ps noun

\gr free form

Ve nGom:i-

\en centipede

\po centopéia/piolho de cobra

\ps noun

Vc noGom:idi

\mr nGom:-idi

\gl centipede-pl

\en Centipede

\po Centopéia

\ex noGom:idiwa:Ga

\mr nGoma-adi-wa:-Ga

\gl centipede-pl-like-pl

\en worm

\po larva

Vie -ni

\en smell

\po cheirar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex ininikenGa

\mr j-n-ni-ken-Ga

\gl lpl.SUBJ-hither-smell-[+become]-pl

\en We smell it

\po Nós o cheiramos

#### \le -nib:ed:ona

\en embrace

\po abracar

\ps verb

\gr unaccusative

\ex id:inib:ed:onaGa

\mr j-d:-nib:ed:ona-Ga

\gl lpl.SUBJ-theme-embrace-pl

\en We embrance

\po Abraçamos

\ex inib:ed:ona

\mr i-nib:ed:ona

\gl 1POSS-embrace

ven My finger

po Meu dedo

\ex nib:ed:onoGodi

\mr nib:ed:ona-God

\gl embrace-[+become]

\en Godfather

\po Padrinho

\ex nib:ed:onoGodo

\mr nib:ed:ona-God-o

\gl finger-[+become]-feminine

\en Godmother

\po Madrinha

# le nib:eta

\en pleiades

\po pleiades

\ps noun

\ex nib:etadi

\mr nib:eta-adi

\gl pleiades-pl

\en pleiades

\po pleiades

# \le nigedyog:0

\en jaguar

\po onça

\ps noun

\free form

# le nigoi

\en tomorrow

\po amanha

\ps noun

\free form

# le nikaGa:bi

\en year

\po ano

\ps noun

\gr free form

# \le nita:-

\en eagle

\po águia

\ps noun

\ex nita:nigo

\mr nita:-nigo

\gl eagle-animal

# \le niy:oGo

\en water

\po água

\ps noun

\ex niy:oGodi

\mr niy:oGo-adi

\gl water-pl

\en water

\po água

\ex niy:oGojegi

\mr niy:oGo-jegi

\gl water-source

\en Fish

\po Peixe

\ex niy:oGocegi

\mr nyi:oGo-cegi

\gl water-? \en aligator \po jacaré \ex ny:oGotipijegi \mr n-y:oGo-ti-pi-jegi \gl alnbl-water-?-pl-source \en water turtle \po cágado \sc Phrynops geoffroanus

#### \le -noe:n:

\en cry

\po chorar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex jinoe:

\mr j-noe:n:

\gl lsg.SUBJ-cry

\en I cry

\po Eu choro

# \le nekodigi

\en sp. fish

\po lambari

\ps noun

\free form

# Ve noqo

\en day

/po dia

\ps noun

\free form

# \ie -notike

\en genipap

\po jenipapo

nuon aq/

\free form

\sc Genipa americana

# le notoko

\en quiet

\po calado

\ps adverb

\gr free form

# lle nowake

\en sp. fruit

\po fruta do veado

\ps noun

\ free form

le -nwela
len guess
lpo adivinhar
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex diniwel:a
lmr y-d:-n-wel:a
lgi 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-guess
len Ele advinhou
lpo He guessed

\le -nweta \en coldness \po friagem \ps noun \ex niwetaGa \mr n-nweta-Ga \gl ainbl-coldness-pi \en Cold \po Frio

le -nwo
len wake up
lpo levantar-se
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex niwodi
lmr y-nwo-d
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-wake.up-atel
len He wakes up
lpo Ele se levanta

\le -nyaya \en defecate \po defecar \ps verb \gr unergative \ex ninyayaGa \mr n-nyaya-Ga \gl 3pl.SUBJ-defecate-pl \en They defecate \po Eles defecam

\le -nyodi \en son in law \po genro \ps noun \ex Ganyodi \mr Gad:-nyodi \gl 2POSS-son.in.law \en Your son in law \po Seu genro

Vie -o \en leave \po sair \ps verb

\gr unaccusative

\ex i:doditike

\mr j-d:-o-d-t+ke

\gi Isg.SUBJ-theme-leave-atel-rel+outwards

len I leave \po Eu saio

\ex oqo Gonel:e:giwa bGaGod:oditike /mr ogo Gonel:e:giwa bGa+Go-d:-o-d-t+ke

\gl lpl.PRONOUN man incompl+1pl.OBJ-theme-LEAVE-atel+rel-outwards

\en We man will leave

\po Nós os homens vamos sair

Ve oca:g:o

\en rainbow

\po arco-íris

\ps noun

\gr free form

le -oci

\en bewitch

\po enfeiticar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex nocikonGegi

\mr n-oci-kon-Gegi

\gl alnbi-bewitch-[+become]-[-cause]

\en sorcery \po Bruxaria

\ex ocikonGegi

\mr oci-kon-Gegi

\gl bewitch-[+become]-[-cause]

\en Witch

\po Bruxa

# \le -ociGate

\en mother in law

\po sogra

\ps noun

\ex nociGate

\mr n-ociGa-te

\gi ainbl-mother.in.law

#### Vie -ocike

\en fast

\po ser arisco

\ps verb

\gr unaccusative

\ex docike

\mr y-d:-ocike

\gi 3sg.SUBJ-theme-be.fast

\en He is fast \po Ele é arisco

#### \ie -ocokoce

\en screw

\po parafuso

\ps noun

\ex locokoce

\mr i-ocokoce

\gi 3POSS-screw

\en Its screw

\po Seu parafuso

# lie -ocoqon

\en close

\po fechar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex anocoqoni epwagi \mr a-n-ocoqon-i epwag \gl 2pl.SUBJ-hither-close-pl door

\en Close the door

\po Feche a porta

\ex dinocoqo epwagi \mr y-d:-n-ocoqon epwag

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-close door

\en The door was closed \po A porta foi fechada

#### \le -ocotegi

\en younger brother

\po irmao mais novo

\ps noun

\ex locotegi

\mr l-ocotegi

\gl 3POSS-younger.brother

\en His younger brothert

\po Seu irmao mais novo

#### \le -oden

\en invite

\po convidar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex inodenGa

\mr j-n-oden-Ga

\gl lpl.SUBJ-hither-invite-pl

\en We invite him

\po Nós o convidamos

\ex anodenitiwaji

\mr a-n-oden-i-t+waji

\gl 2pl.SUBJ-hither-invite-pl-rel+pl

Ven You all invite him

\po Vocês os convidem.

\ex inode migo \mr j-n-oden me+y-go

\gl Isg.SUBJ-hither-invite COMP+3sg.SUBJ-go

\en I invite Mary to go to the party

\po Eu convido him to go.

\ex onodeta nal:o:Go \mr o-y-n-oden-t+e-wa n-alo:-Ga \gl pl-3sg.SUBJ- hither-invite-rel+3sg.CL-dative alnbl-play-pl \en He was invited to the party \po Ele foi convidado para a festa/ Convidaram-no para a festa

#### \le odiGa

\en large drum \po tambor

\ps noun

\free form

#### Ve odwe

\en front/prow \po frente/próa

\ps noun

\ex igo odwe \mr y-go odwe \gl 3sg.SUBJgo front

en He goes first

\po Ele vai na frente

\ex odwejegi

\mr odwe-jegi

\gl front-source

\en The first one

\po Primeiro

\ex niwa:teki lodwe

\mr n-wa:teki i-odwe

\gi alabi-boat 3POSS-front

\en The boat's prow

\po A proa da canoa

#### \le -od:agi

len sugar cane brandy

\po pinga

\ps noun

\ex nod:agi

\mr n-od:agi

\gl ainbi-brandy

\va bol:a (used by old people only)

#### \le -od:awa

\en spouse

\po cônjuge

\ps noun

\ex lod:awa

\mr 1-od:awa

\gi 3POSS-spouse

\en His spouse

# \po Seu cônjuge

# \le -od:a:jo

\en knife

\po faca

\ps noun

\ex nod:a:jo

\mr n-od:a:jo

\gl alnbl-knife

#### Vie -od:ol:o

\en belly button

\po botao/umbigo

\ps noun

\ex lod:ol:o

\mr i-od:ol:o

\gl 3POSS-button

\en His belly button

\po Seu umbigo

# \ie -oen

\cn prepar

\po preparar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex dinoe

\mr y-d:-n-oen

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-make

\en It is made

\po Foi feito

\ex joe

\mr j-oen

\gi lsg.SUBJ-make

\en I make it

\po Eu faço

\ex weni

\mr a-oen-i

\gl 2pl.SUBJ -make-pi

\en You make it

\en Você faz

\ex dinoe la:m:oGo \mr y-d:-n-oen l-a:mo-Ga \gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-make 3POSS-dust-pl

\en The flour was made

\po Fazer farinha

# le -oGa

\en take out

\po tirar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex jinoGaGatike

\mr j-n-oGa-Ga-t+ke

\gl 1sg.SUBJ-hither-take-pl-rel+outward

\en We take it out \po Nós o tiramos de dentro

#### \le -oGo

\en move forward
\po avançar
\ps verb
\gr unergative
\ex ejoGoteloko
\mr ej-oGo-t+e-lokom

\gl lsg.AUX-move.forward-rel+3sg.CL-adessive

\en I move forward to it \po Eu avanço para lá

#### \le -oGomoki

\en elbow

\po cotovelo

'ps noun

\ex loGomoki

\mr 1-oGomoki

\gl 3POSS-elbow

\en His elbow

\po Seu cotovelo

# Vie -oGotopGa

\en lye prone

\po deitado de bruços

\ps verb

\gr unaccusative

\ex inoGotopGati me jyote \mr j-n-oGotopGa-ti me j-yote

\gl 1sg.SUBJ-refl-lye.prone-[+cause] COMP 1sg.SUBJ -sleep

\en I am lying prone to sleep

\po Eu estou deitado de bruços para dormir

#### \le -oGowe:di

en gift

\po presente

\ps noun

\ex GonoGowe:di

\mr God:-n-oGowe:di

\gl IpLPOSS-alnbl-gift

\en Our gift

\po Nosso pesente/prêmio

# Ve -ojete

\en buy

po comprar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex jinojeteGa

\mr j-n-ojete-Ga

\gl Isg.SUBJ-hither-buy-pl

\en We buy it

\po Nós compramos \ex od:inojeteta \mr o-y-d:-n-ojete-t+e-wa \gl pl-3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-buy-rel+3sg.CL-dative \en It was bought to him \po Ele o compra para ele \ex ojeteGaci \mr ojete-Gaci \gl buy-noum \en Market \po Mercado \ex dinojetetiwa nGajo bal:eto \mr y-d:-n-ojete-t+i-wa nG-a-jo bal:eto \gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-buy-rel+1sg.CL-dative close-fem-DEM coat \en This coat was bought for me \po Este casaco foi comprado para mim Ve -ojigo \en pierce \po espetar \ps verb \gr bivalent \ex yojigo nig:a:nig:i \mr y-ojigo nig:a:nig:i \gl 3sg.SUBJ-pierce alnbl-child-m.dim \en He pierced the boy \po Ele espetou o menino le ojoy \en boa constrictor \po jibóia /ps noun \free form \le -okel:i \en tongue \po lingua \ps noun \ex God:okel:i \mr God:-okel:i \gl lpl.POSS-tongue \en Our tongue

# \le -oko

\en get used

\po acostumar-se

\po Nossa lingua

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex yokoteki

\mr y-oko-t+e-k

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-get.used-rel+3sg.CL-allative

\en He is geting used to it

\po Ele está se acostumando com ele

\le -okol:e

\en throw

\po jogar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex oyokol:etini wetiGa aqi:di \mr o-y-okol:e-t+n wetiGa aqi:di \gl pl-3pl.SUBJ-throw-rel+going.inside stone river

en He throws the stone in the river

\po Ele joga a pedra no rio

# Ve -okom

\en vomit

\po vomitar

\ps verb

\gr unaccusative

\ex God:oko

\mr Go-d:-okom

\gl 1pi.OBJ-theme-vomit

\en We vomit

\po Nós vomitamos

\ex God:okomGa

\mr Go-d:-okom-Ga

\gl 1pl.OBJ-theme-vomit-pl

\en Our vomit

\po Nosso vômito

\le oko:

\en green

\po verde

\ps noun

\free form

\te -ol:a:

\en body

\po corpo

\ps noun

\ex God:ol:a:tedi

\mr God:-ol:a:-adi-adi

\gl ipi.POSS-body-pi-pi

\en Our bodies

\po Nossos corpos

# Vie -olad:og:o

\en skin

\po pele/casca

\ps noun

\ex lolad:og:o

\mr i-olad:og:o

\gl 3POSS-skin

\en His skin

\po Sua Pele/Casca

# \le -olakan \en row \po remar \ps verb \gr unergative \ex jolakanaGa \mr j-olakan-Ga \gl lsg.SUBJ-row-pl \en We row \po Nós remamos \le -olen \en fill

\le -olen \en fill \po encher \ps verb \gr unaccusative \ex anolenGati \mr a-n-olen-Gad-i \gl 2sg.SUBJ-hither-fill-[+cause] pot

bo:te

bo:te

\en You fill the pot

\po Você enche pote

\extra nolenGadi go:pa \mr y-n-olen-Gad go:pa \gl 3sg.SUBJ- hither-fill-[+cause] cup

\en It fills the cup \po Isso enche o copo

\le -oli \en detain \po deter \ps verb \gr bivalent \ex jinol:i \mr j-n-ol:i

\gl 1sg.SUBJ-hither-detain

\en I detain him
\po Eu o detenho
\ex olikGegi
\mr oli-g-Gegi
\gl detain-tel-[-cause]
\en Stealer

\po Ladrao \ex olikGegawa:nig:i

\mr oli-g-Gegi-wa:-nig:i

\gl detain-tel-{-cause}-like-m.dim

\en Almost stealing \po Ladrazinho

\le -ol:a \en choose \po escolher \ps verb \gr unergative \ex yol:atedike \mr y-ol:a-t+e-d:+ke
\gl 3sg.SUBJ-choose-rel+3sg.CL-theme+outward
\en He chooses her
\po Ele o escolheu/escolhido
\ex oyol:atikwaki
\mr o-y-ol:a-t+kwaki
\gl pl-3pl.SUBJ-choose-rel+going.apart
\en They choose it
\po Eles o escolheram

# \le -ol:agi

\en seed/munition

\po semente/muniçao

\ps noun

\ex ny:al:e lol:agi \mr n-y:al:e l-olag \gl alnbl-tree 3POSS-seed

\en Seed \po Semente

#### Vie -ol:e

\en fire

\po fogo

\ps noun

\lc nol:edi

\mr n-ol:e-adi

\gl alnbl-fire-pl

\en Fire

\po Fogo

\ex yol:etedi

\mr i-ole-adi-adi

\gl IPOSS-fire-pl-pl

\en My matches

\po Meus fósforos

# \le -oi:e

\en look for/search

\po procurar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex od:ol:etibigi

\mr o-y-d:-ol:e-t+bigim

\gl pl-3pl.SUBJ-theme-search-rel+upward

\en They were looked for

\po Eles foram procurados

# \le -ol:idi

\en liver

\po figado

\ps noun

\ex nol:idi

\mr n-ol:idi

\gl alnbl-liver

\ie -oi:ya \en vulva \po vagina \ps noun \ex fol:yana

\mr i-ol:ya-na

\gl 3POSS-vulva-f.dim

\en Its vulva

\po Sua vagina

# Vie -om

\en select

\po selecionar

\ps verb

\gr unaccusative

\ex oyomGadi

\mr o-y-om-Gadi

\gl pi-3pi.SUBJ-select-[+cause]

\en They selected it

\po Eles o selecionaram

# \le -omakajo

\en thigh

\po coxa

\ps noun

\ex lomakajo

\mr 1-omakajo

\gl 3POSS-thigh

\en His thigh

\po Sua coxa

# \le omGad:otadi

\en hawk

\po gaviao

\ps noun

\free form

#### \le -om:o

\en open

\po abrir

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex dinom:oqe

\mr y-d:-n-om:o-qen

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-open-[+become]

\en It opens itself

\po Isso se abre sozinho

#### Ve -onikiwa

\en be strong

\po fortalecer

\ps verb

\gr unaccusative

\ex id:onikiwadi

\mr j-d:-onikiwa-d

\gl Isg.SUBJ-theme-strong-atel

\en I am strong.

\po Eu sou forte.

\ex ad:i nonikiwaGati

\mr ad:i n-onikiwa-Gad-i

\gl DEM alnbl-strong-[+cause]-pi

\en This strengh (Lit.: This something strenghening something)

\po Esta força

\ex jeGe:

lonikiweGeni

\mr jG+e:

I-onikiwa-Gen-i

\gl compl+1PRONOUN 3POSS-strong-[+become]-pi

\en I have been strong \po Estou sendo forte

\le -on:ib:i

\en sweat

\po suor

\ps noun

\ex lon:ib:i

\mr l-on:ib:i

\gl 3POSS-sweat

\en His sweat

\po Seu suor

\ie -ool:e

\en pan

\po panela

\ps noun

\ex nool:e

\mr n-ool:e

\gl alnbl-pan

\en Pan

\po Panela

\ex nooleGanGa

\mr n-oole-GanGa

\gl alnbl-pan-instr

\en Stove

\po Fogao

le opage

\en old woman

\po ancia

\ps noun

\free form

\te -opigo \en human fat \po gordura \ps noun \ex lopigo \mr 1-opigo \gi 3POSS-fat \en His fat \po Sua gordura

#### \le -opil

len go away

\po ir embora

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex jopilGa

\mr j-opil-Ga

\gi lsg.SUBJ-go.away-pl

\en We go away

\po Nós vamos embora

\ex Joao yopilGadi Maria \mr John y-opil-Gad Maria \gl John 3sg.SUBJ-go.away-[+cause] Mary

\en John is taking Mary away (Lit.: John makes Mary go away)

\po Joao está levando Maria embora

\ex Joao nopilGadi Maria \mr John y-n-opil-Gad Maria \gl John 3sg.SUBJ-hither-go.away- [+cause] Mary

\ex John is bringing Mary back (Lit.: John makes Mary come back)

po Joao está trazendo Maria de volta

#### Vie -opil

\en come back

\po voltar

\ps verbal root

\gr unaccusative

\ex id:opilaGa

\mr j-d:-opil-Ga

\gl 1sg.SUBJ-theme-come.back-pl

\en We come back

\po Nós voltamos

\ex id:opilaGatijo

\mr i-d:-opil-Ga-t+io

\gl 1sg.SUBJ-theme-come.back-pl-rel+going

\en We come back

\po Nós voltamos

# \le -opite

\en arrow

\po flecha

\ps noun

\ex lopitena

\mr l-opite-na

\gl 3POSS-arrow-f.dim \en His arrow \po Sua flecha

lle -opo
len need
lpo precisar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex ane yopotibigi
lmr ane y-opo-t+bigim
lgl relative 3sg.SUBJ-need-rel+upward
len The one who needs something
lpo Necessitado

#### Ve opon-

len sp. fish resembling the mullet lpo trafra lps noun lsc Hoplias Malabaricus lex oponaGa lmr opon-Ga lgl trafra-pl len Trafra lpo Trafra

#### \le opwe

\en black vulture \po urubu \ps noun \sc Cathartidae family \free form

# Ve -oqa:Gedi

\en friend \po amigo \ps noun \ex loqa:Gedi \mr l-oqka:Gedi \gl 3POSS-friend \en His friend \po Seu amigo

# \le oqGatGa

\en tail/long
\po alto/comprido
\ps noun
\free form
\ex Gonel:e:giwa oqGatGa
\mr God:-n-el:e:giwa oqGatGa
\gl lpl.POSS-alnbl-man long
\en Tall man
\po Homem alto
\ex nod:a:jo oqGatGa

\mr n-od:a:jo oqGatGa \gI alnbl-knife long \en Sword \po Espada

#### Ve -ogodi

\en knee

\po joelho

ps noun

\ex loqodi

\mr l-oqodi

\gl 3POSS-knee

\en His knee

\po O joelho dele

# \le -oqoloGo

\en budding

\po broto

/ps noun

\ex loqoloGol:i

\mr l-oqoloGo-l:i

\gl 3POSS-budding-pl

\en Buddings

\po Brotos

# \le oqom:

\en people/we

\po gente/nós

\ps noun

\free form

\ex oqo jig:anGa

\mr oqom: j-g:an-Ga

\gl people lsg.SUBJ-sing-pl

\en We sing

\po Nós cantamos

Vic eqoqojegi

\mr e-oqom:-RED-jegi

\gl IND-people-RED-source

\en Mucus

\po Muco

# \le -oqoqe

\en light

\po luz

\ps noun

\ex loqoqe

\mr 1-oqoqe

\gl 3POSS-light

\en Its light

\po Sua luz

# Ve ogogo:la-

\en canary

\po canário

/ps noun

\gr Sicalis flaveola

\ex ogogo:lal:i

\mr oqoqo:la-l:i

\gl canary-pi

\en canary

\po Canário

# \ie ogowa:

\en dwarf

\po anaa

\ps noun

\ex oqowa:nig:i

\mr oqowa-nig:i

\gl dwarf-m.dim

\en dwarf

\po anao

# Ve -oqo:qodi

\en chicken

\po galinha

\ps noun

\free form

\va ipeg:i (used by old people only)

# le -otaGam

\en speak

\po falar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex jotaGamGa

\mr j-otaGam-Ga

\gi lpl.SUBJ-speak-pl

Ven We speak

\po Nós falamos

\ex notaGamGa

\mr n-otGam-Ga

\gl 3pl.SUBJ-speak-pl

\en They speak

\po Eles falam

\ex el:yodi motaGamGeni Mônica \mr el:yodi me+a-otaGam-Gen-i Monica \gl lot COMP+2sg.SUBJ-speak-[+become]-pl Monica

\en You talk a lot to Mônica

\po Você fala bastante com Mônica

\extra{logio me id:inotaGamGete Joao \mr nGijo me j-d:-n-otaGam-Gen-t+e Joao \gl DEM COMP lsg.SUBJ-theme-refl-speak-[+become]-rel+3sg.CL John

en This conversation with John

# Vie otakig:o Ven sp. tree

\po paratudo, ipê amarelo

\ps nonn

\sc Tabebuia caraiba

\free form

#### \le -otan:i

\en bowl

\po cuia

\ps noun

\ex mate lotan:i

\mr mate l-otan:i

\mr mate 3POSS-bowl

\en Mate's bowl

\po Cuia de chimarrao

#### \ie -otete

\en store

\po guardar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

 \ex dinotete
 katined:i
 etakanig:i

 \mr y-d:-n-otete
 ka-t-n+e-d:
 etaka-nig:i

 \gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-store loc-rel-downward+3sg.CL-theme
 basket-m.dim

\en It is stored in a basket \po guardado dentro do cesto

# \le otGacaGa

\en talkative

\po tagarela

/noun

\free form

# \le -oti

en milk

\po leite

\os noun

\ex wa:ka lotidi

\mr wa:ka l-oti-adi

\gl cow 3POSS-milk-pl

\en The cow's milk

\po Leite de vaca

# \le -otigima

\en argue

\po discutir

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex dinotigimadi

\mr y-d:-n-otigima-d

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-argue-atel

\en It was discussed

\po Isso foi discutido

# Ve otikGa-

\en sp. deer

\po cervo

\ps noun

\sc Mazana americana

\ex otikGanigo

\mr otikGa-nigo

\gl deer-animal

# lie -otiqon

\en whistle/aqueeze

\po assobiar/espremer

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex jotiqotijo

\mr j-otiqo-t+jo

\gl 1sg.SUBJ-whistle-rel+going

\en I go whistling

\po Eu vou assobiando

#### \le oti:na-

\en sp.bee

\po abelha carniceira

\ps noun

\ex oti:naGa

\mr oti:naGa

\gl sp.bee-pl

\en Sp. bee

\po Abelha carniceira

# \le -otom

\en sob

\po soluçar

\ps verb

\gr unaccusative

\ex God:ototib:i

\mr Go-d:-otom+t-b:

\gl lpl.OBJ-theme-sob-rel+intensive

\en We sob a lot

\po Nós soluçamos muito

\ex God:otomGa

\mr God:-otom-Ga

\gl lpi.OBJ-sob-pl

\en Our sobbing

\po Nosso soluço

# le otweca:Ga

\en nor

\po nem

\ps conjunction

\ex aid:ig:ikileotweca:Gaid:el:owadiekibi\mr aG+j-d:-g:ikileotweca:gaj-d:el:owadiekibi\gl neg+1sg.SUBJ-theme-hungry norlsg.SUBJ-theme-killthirst

\gl neg+1sg.SUBJ-theme-hungry nor \en I am neither hungry nor thirsty

\po Eu nao estou com fome nem com sede

# Vie -otwinGa

\en neck

\po pescoço

\ps noun

\ex notwinGadi

\mr n-otwinGa-adi

\gi alnbl-neck-pi

en Neck

\po Pescoço

# le -owag

\en bite

\po morder

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex jowakGa

\mr j-owag-Ga

\gl lpl.SUBJ-bite-pl

\en We bite it

\po Nós o mordemos

# \le -owe

\en tooth

\po dente

\ps noun

\ex lowe

\mr i-owe

\gi 3POSS-tooth

\en His tooth

\po Dente dele

#### \le owe:

\en outside

\po fora

\ps noun

\free form

\ex ejigo owe:

\mr ej-go owe:

\gl 1AUX-go OUTSIDE

\en I am going out

\po Eu vou para fora

\ex owe:tike

GoGel:adi

\mr owe:-t+ke

God:-Geladi

\gl outside-rel+outward 1pl.POSS-village \en Outside the village \po Fora da aldeia

\le -owidi
\en back of a boat
\po convés da canoa
\ps noun
\ex niwa:tedi lowidi
\mr n-wa:tedi l-owidi
\gt alnbl-boat 3POSS-deck
\en The boat's deck
\po O convés da canoa

le -owo: \en think \po pensar \ps verb \gr unergative \ex jowo:konaGa \mr i-owo:-kon-Ga \gl 1pl.SUBJ-think-[-become]-pl en We think \po Nós pensamos \ex God:owo:Gegi \mr Go-d:-owo:-Gegi \gl lpl.OBJ-theme-think-[-cause] 'en He thinks on us (Lit.: We are thoughts) \po Ele pensa em nós \ex oyowo:Godi \mr o-y-owo:-God \gl pl-3pl.SUBJ-think-[+become] \en They understand/learn it \po Eles entenderam/aprendem isso \ex dinowo:Godi \mr y-d:-n-owo:-God \gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-think-[+become] \en He understands/learns about himself \po Ele entende/aprende sobre si mesmo

le -owo:g:o
len thought
loo pensamento
los noun
lex lowo:g:o
lmr l-owo:g:o
lgi 3POSS-thought
len His thought
loo Seu pensamento

le -owyen

\en take care

\po cuidar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex God:owyeditelokom

\mr Go-d:-owyen-d-t+e-lokom

\gl Ipi.OBJ-theme-take.care-atei-rel+3sg.CL-adessive

\en He takes care of us

po Ele cuida de nós

\ex dinowedi

\mr y-d:-n-owyen-d

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-take.care-atel

\en He takes care of himself

\po Ele se cuida

\ex jowyenaGa

\mr j-owyen-Ga

\gi Ipi.SUBJ-take.care-pi

\en We take care of him

\po Nós tomamos conta dele

# \le -owyodGay

\en dressing/fashion

voo mameira de vestir/moda

nuon aa/

\ex lowyodGay

\mr I-owyodGay

\gl 3POO-dressing

Ven His way to dress

\po Sua maneira de vestir-se

#### \le ow:i:di

\en iot

\po grupo/feiche/monte/maço

'ps noun

\free form

\ex ow:i:di etakol:i

\mr ow:i:di etakol:i

\gi lot corn

\en a lot of corn beans

\po Muitos graos de milho

\ex aGow:i:di etakol:i

\me aG+ow:i:di etakil:i

\gl neg+lot corn

\en Some corn beans

\po Poucos graos de milho

Ve -ow:i:gi
Ven tribe
Vpo tribo
Vps noun
Vex now:i:gi
Vmr n-ow:i:gi
Vgl alnbl-tribe
Ven Tribe
Ven Tribo

#### \le oyakewaGa

\en anaconda \po sucuri \ps noun \free form

# \le -oydiwa

\en relative \po parente \ps noun \ex loydiwa \mr I-oydiwa \gl 3POSS-relative \en His relative

\po O parente dele

\le -o:Ga \en believe \po acreditar \ps verb \gr bivalent \ex oyo:Gadi \mr o-y-o:Ga-d \gl pl-3pl.SUBI-believe \en They believe it \po Eles acreditam nisso

\te -o:i: \en be afraid \po temer \ps verb \gr unaccusative \ex id:o:i:Ga \mr j-d:-o:i:-Ga

\gl lsg.SUBJ-theme-afraid-pl

\en We are afraid \po N\u00f3s temos medo

\ex id:o:ita \mr i-d:-o:i-t+e-wa laqe:di laqe:di

\gl lsg.SUBJ-theme-afraid-rel+3sg.CL-dative snake

\en I am afraid of snakes \po Eu tenho medo de cobra

\te -o:jo \en pus \po pus \ps noun \ex lo:jo \mr l-ojo \gl 3POSS-pus \en Its pus \po Sua pus

#### Ve -o:loka

\en cough
\po tossir
\ps verb
\gr unergative
\ex jo:1:okaGa
\mr j-o:loka-Ga
\gl 1pl.SUBJ-cough-pl
\en We cough
\po Nós tossimos

# Ve o:1:0

\en gold \po ouro \ps noun \free form \dn Portuguese

# Vie o:wo

\en string
\po linha
\ps noun
\ex no:wonig:i
\mr n-o:wo-ni:gi
\gl alnbl-string-m.dim
\en String
\po Linha/Barbante

\le -peg:i
\cn stay
\po ficar/estar
\ps verb
\gr unaccusative
\ex di:m:aGa od:ipeg:itigeti
\mr di:migi-Ga o-y-d:-peg:i-t+get
\gl house-pl pl-3pl.SUBJ-theme-stay-rel+going.against
\en The houses are close to the mountain
\po As casa ficam perto do morro

le-peg:i
len approach
lpo aproximar-se
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex ipeg:itiwagi
lmr y-peg:i-t+wag
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-stay-rel+going.together
len He is getting close
lpo Ele se aproxima

# \le pida

\en but

\po mas

\ps conjunction

\ex id:ig:ikile pida aid:cl:owadi ekibi \mr j-d:-g:ikile pida aG+j-d:-el:owadi ekibi \gl lsg.SUBJ-theme-hungry but neg+lsg.SUBJ-theme-kill thirst \en Im am hungry but I am not thirsty

\po Eu estou com fome mas nao estou com sede

# Ve-poko

\en ask for

\po pedir

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex dinipokota

\mr y-d:-n-poko-t+e-wa

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-ask-rel+3sg.CL-dative

\en It was asked to him

\po Isso lhe foi perguntado

# \le -pokolo

\en step son

\po enteado

\ps noun

\ex lopokolo

\mr i-pokolo

\gi 3POSS-step.son

\en His son in law

\po Seu enteado

le -poy

\en step

\po pisar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex ipoyteloko

\mr i-poy-t+e-lokom

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-step-rel+3sg.CL-adessive

\en He stepped on him

\po Ele pisou nele

\le -qan

\en quit

\po abandonar/deixar de lado

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex jajiqanGa God:aqataGa \mr jaG+j-qan-Ga God:-aqata-Ga \gl compl+1pl.SUBJ-quit-pl 1pl.POSS-time-pl

\en We have quit our traditions

vpo Já abandonamos nossas tradições

\ex iqated:ike apolikGa:nGa \mr y-qan-t+e-t+ke apoligGa:nGa

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-abandon+rel-3cl+rel-outward horse

\en I abandoned the horse \po Eu soltei o cavalo

le -gan

\en climb down

\po descer

\ps verb

\gr unaccusative

\en We climb down the hills \po Nós descemos o morro

Ve -qe:n

\en introduce/show

\po apresentar/mostrar

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex oyge:

\mr o-y-qe:n

\gl pl-3pl.SUBJ-introduce

\en They introduce him

\po Eles o apresentam

\ex Joao aja Maria diniqe:

\mr Joao aja Mary y-d:-n-qe:n

\gl John and Mary 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-introduce

\en John and Mary introduce each other

\po Joao e Maria se apresentam/se cumprimentam

\ex jiqe:nGa

\mr j-qe:n-Ga

\gl lpl.SUBJ-introduce-pl

len We show it

\po Nós o mostramos

\le -qote \en knot \po no \ps noun \ex liqote \mr 1-qote \gl 3POSS-knot \en Knot

\po Nó

\le -ti \en shinbone \po canela da perna \ps noun \ex iti \mr i-ti

\gl IPOSS-ti \en My shinbone

\po Minha canela

# \le -ti

\en [+cause]

\ps derivational suffix

\ex id:ikoti

\mr j-d:-ikon-ti

\gl lsg.SUBJ-theme-sit-[+cause]

\en I sit myself

\po Eu me sento (I cause myself (to) cause sitting)

#### Ve-w

\en eat lunch/dinner

\po almoçar/jantar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex jinyodGa

\mr j-n-w-d-Ga

\gl lpl.SUBJ-hither-lunch-atel-pl

en We have hunch

\po Nós almoçamos

#### \le wacakoko

\en lamb

\po carneiro

\ps noun

\free form

# Vie wacigid-

\en goat

\po cabra

/ps noun

\ex wacigidi

\en female goat

\po cabra

\ex wacigida

\en goat \po bode

# \le wa:ka

len cow
lpo vaca
lps noun
lgr free form
ldn Portuguese
lex wa:kawa:na
lgl wa:ka-wa:-na
len cow-like-f.dim
lex female calf
lpo Novilha
lex wa:ka:wa:nig:i
lmr wa:ka-wa:-nig:i
lgl cow-like-m.dim

# \le -wakog:o

\en male calf \po Bezerro

leather
lpo couro
lps noun
lex ewakog:o
lmr e-wakog:o
lgi IND-leather
len Leather
lpo Couro

# \le waieta

len ollympic games lpo olimpiadas lps noun lex waleta-Ga lmr waleta-Ga lge game-pl len Ollympic games lpo Olimpiadas

# Ve walokeni

\en catfish

\po bagre

\ps noun

\sc Rhamdia pubescens

\free form

#### Ve -wal:odi

\en grandson

\po neto

\ps noun

\ex ewal:odi

\mr e-wal:odi

\gi IND-grandson

\en Grandson

\po Neto

#### \le wam:a

\en sp. locust tree

\po jatobá

\ps noun

\gr free form

\sc Hymenaca

## \le -waqate

\en message/letter

\po mensagem/carta

\ps noun

\ex liwaqate

\mr l-waqate

\gi 3POSS-message

\en His letter/message

\po Sua mensagem/carta

# \le waqa:di

\en family

\po família

\ps noun

\free form

## \le -waqom

\en stomack

\po estomago

\ps noun

\ex liwoqomGa

\mr I-wagom-Ga

\gl 3POSS-stomack-pl

\en His stomack

\po Estômago dele

# Ve -wate

\en grandaughter

\po neta

/ps noun

\ex iwate

\mr i-wate

\gl iPOSS-grandaughter

\en My grandaughter

\po Minha neta

#### \le wawil:e

\en sp. fruit

\po guavira

\ps noun

\gr free form

## \le -waydi

\en piece

\po pedaço

\ps noun

\ex liwaydidi

\mr l-waydi-adi

\gl 3POSS-pierce-pl

\en Its pieces

\po Seus pedaços

# \le wayodaGa

\en crippled person

\po manco

\ps noun

\free form

## \le -wa:joi

\en small fan

\po abanico

\ps noun

\ex iwa:joidi

\mr i-wa:joi-adi

\gl 1POSS-fan-pi

\cn My small fan

\po Meu abanico

# \le -wa:teke

\cn boat

\po canoa

\ps noun

\ex liwa:teke

\mr l-wa:teke

\gl 3POSS-boat

\en His boat

\po Sua canoa

#### \le wedel:e

\en tick

\po carrapato

\ps noun

\gr free form

## \le wed:e:y:e

\ps proper name

## \le -weka

\en shirt

\no camisa

\ps noun

\ex inwekaGaci

\mr i-n-weka-Gaci

\gl 1POSS-alnbl-shirt-noun

\en My shirt

\po Minha camisa

## \le -wel:e

\en thorn

\po espinho

\ps noun

\ex liwel:e

\mr l-wei:e

\gl 3POSS-thorn

\en His thorn

\po Seu espinho

#### \le wel:ete

\en breast

\po seio

\ps noun

\ex iwel:ete

\mr i-welete

\gi 1POSS-breast

\en My breast

\po Meu seio

# le wen:en:e

\en poison

\po veneno

\ps verb

\gr bivalent

\dn Portuguese

\ex diniwen:en:e

\mr y-d:-n-wen:en:e \gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-poison

\en He poisoned himself

\po Ele se envenenou

----

#### Ve -wetam:

\en be cold

\po estar frio

\ps verb

\gr unaccusative .

\lc diweta

\mr y-d:-wetam:

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-be.cold

\en It is cold/ Winter

\po Está frio /Inverno

\lc iwe:tam:Gadi \mr i-we:tam:-Gad

niwe:n:g:i n-we:n-nig:i

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-be.cold- [+cause]

alnbi-food-m.dim

\en She chills it \po Ela o esfria

#### le wetiGa

\en stone

\po pedra

/ps noun

\free form

# le -we:n

\en food

\po comida

\ps noun

\ex niwe:n:ig:i

\mr n-we:n-nig:i

\gl alnbl-food-m.dim

\ex niwe:nig:i

dapigo

\mr n-we:n-nig:i

y-d:-apiqo

\gl alnbl-food-m.dim 3sg.SUBJ-theme-warm

\en The food is warm

\po A comida está quente

\ex niwe:nGa

\mr n-we:n-Ga

\gi ainbi-food-pi

\en Intestine

\po Intestino

\ex oqo niwe:nGodi

\mr oqo n-we:n-God

\gl people alnbi-food-[+become]

\en People eater

\po Comedor de gente

## \le -wid:a

\en feces

\po fezes

\ps noun

\ex liwid:aGa

\mr I-wid:a-Ga

\gl 3POSS-fece-pi

\en His feces

\po Suas fezes

## \le -wiGadi

\en pet

\po animal doméstico

\ps noun

\cx Gowiqatedi

\mr God:-wiGadi-edi

\gl Ipl.POSS-pet-pl

\en Our pets

\po Nossos animais domésticos

## \le -wigoti

len center

\po centro

\ps noun

\ex ib:a:Gadi liwigoti

\mr i-b:a:Gad l-wigoti

\gl 1POSS-hand 3POSS-center

\en The palm of my hand

\po A palma da minha mao

#### \le -wila

\en clay/pottery

\po argila/cerâmica

\ps noun

\ex iwil:ana

\mr i-wila-na

\gl IPOSS-clay.f.dim

\ex My clay/My pottery

\po Minha argila/Minha cerâmica

## \le -witaq

\en lie

\po mentir

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex jiwitaqGa

\mr j-witaq-Ga

\gl lpl.SUBJ-lie-pl

\en We lie

\po Nós mentimos

\ex niwitaqeGegi

\mr n-witaq-Gegi

\gl alnbl-lie-[-cause]

\en Lie

## \po Mentira

Ve witel:0

len wasp

\po marimbondo

\ps noun

\gr free form

\witel:o

\ex witel:owa:Ga

\mr witel:o-wa:-Ga

\gl wasp-like-pl

\en Hornet

\po Vespa

## \le -woladi

\en mouth/language

\po boca/lingua

\ps noun

\ex ewladi

\mr e-woladi

\gi IND-mouth

\en Mouth

\po Boca

\ex ditibigimed:i

iniwoladi

\mr di-t-bigim+e-d:

i-n-woladi

\gl loc-rel-upwards+3sg.CL-theme IPOSS-alnbl-mouth

\en roof of mouth

\po céu da boca

\ex Goniwoladi

ejiwajegi

\mr God:-n-woladi

ejiwa-jegi

\gl lpl.POSS-alnbl-mouth palm-source

\en Our Kadiwéu language

\po Nossa lingua Kadiwéu

## \le -wol:oqa

\en phlegm

\po catarro

\ps noun

\ex Gowol:oga

\mr God:-wol:oqa

\gl lpl.POSS-phlegm

\en Our phiegm

\po Nosso catarro

# \le -woti

\en lay down

\po deitar-se

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex iwoti

\mr i-woti

\gl 3POSS-lay.down

\en He lays down

\po Ele se deitou

\le -wo:
\en lie down
\po deitar-se
\ps verb
\gr unergative
\ex jiwo:
\mr j-wo:
\gl Isg.SUBJ-lie.down
\en I lie domn
\po Eu me deito

\le -w:a \en shadow \po sombra \ps noun \ex Gow:a \mr God-w:a \gl Ipl.POSS-shadow \en Our shadow \po Nossa sombra

\le -w:aya
\en ankle
\po tornozelo
\ps noun
\ex iw:aya
\mr i-w:aya
\gl 1POSS-ankle
\en My ankle
\po Meu tornozelo
\va liw:ayaGaci
\mr I-w:aya-Gaci
\gl 3POSS-ankle-noun
\en My ankle
\po Seu tornozelo

\le -w:el:adi \en shoe \po sapato \ps noun \ex iw:el:adi \mr i-w:el:adi \gi 1POSS-shoe \en My shoe \po Meu sapato \le -w:i: \en hunt \po caçada \ps noun \ex iw:i:Ga \mr i-w:i:-Ga \gl IPOSS-hunt-pl \en My hunt \po Minha caçada

le -w:ya
len foot/leg
lpo pé/perna
lps noun
lex God:iw:yadi
lmr God:-w:ya-adi
lgl lpl.POSS-foot-pl
len Our feet
lpo Nossos pés

lie -ya
len pray
lpo rezar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jyakanaGa
lmr j-ya-kan-Ga
lgl lpl.SUBJ-pray-[-become]-pl
len We pray
lpo Nós rezamos
lex nyakanGaci
lmr n-ya-kan-Gaci
lgl alnbl-pray-[-become]-noun
len Church
lpo Igreja

Vie -yata \en miss po sentir saudade \ps verb \gr bivalent \ex jyataGatibige Maria \mr j-yata-Ga-t-bige Mary \gl 1pl.SUBJ-miss-atel-pl-rel+intensive Mary \en We miss Mary \po Nós sentimos falta de Maria \ex nyatakanaGa \mr n-yata-kan-Ga \gl alnbl-miss-[-become]-pl \en The one who misses \po saudades

le yecogo len rugous lpo rugoso/pegajoso lps noun lfree form

## lie yekwan

\en exchange

\po trocar

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex dinyekwaGe

\mr y-d:-n-yekwa-Gen:

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-exchange-[+become]

\en It was exchanged

\po Trocado

\ex nyekwanatakanGegi

\mr n-yekwan-t+e-wa-kan-Gegi

\gl alnbl-exchange-rel+3sg.CL-dative-{-become}-[-cause]

\en Exchange

\po Troca

\en crazy

\po louco

\ps noun

\free form

## lle yiGo

\en soil/place

\po terra/lugar

\ps noun

\free form

\ex inyiGo

\mr i-n-yiGo

\gi IPOSS-alnbl-soil

\en My land/country

\po Minha terra/país

\e-yo

\en follow

\po seguir

\ps verb

\gr unergative

\ex jyoGateki

\mr j-yo-Ga-t+e-k

\gi lpl.SUBJ-follow-pl-rel+3sg.CL-adessive

en We follow it

\po Nós o seguimos

\le yodGawa:-\en soldier \po soldado \ps noun \ex yodGawa:di \mr yodGawa:-adi \gl soldier-pl \en Soldier \po Soldado

Ve -yodi
Ven eat
Vpo comer
Vps verb
Vgr unergative
Vex jinyodi
Vmr j-n-yodi
Vgl isg-hither-eat
Ven I eat
Vpo Eu como
Vex anyodi
Vmr a-nyodi-i
Vgl 2sg SUBJ-eat-pl
Ven You eat
Vpo Você come

\le yoki \en salt \po sal \ps noun \free form

\le yoko-\en wind \po vento \ps noun \ex yokodi \mr yoko-adi \g! wind-pl \ex inyokodi \mr i-n-yoko-adi \g! IPOSS-alnbl-wind-pl \en My fan \po Meu ventilador

\le -yoi:oqa \en cough \po tosse \ps nominal root \ex nyoi:oqa \mr n-yoi:oqa \gl alnbi-cough \en Cough \po Tosse \le -yone: \en youth \po juventude \ps noun \ex lyone:Ga \mr l-yone:-Ga \gl 3POSS-youth-pl \en Young person \po Jovem \ex oqo:qodi lyone:qi \mr oqo:qodi l-yone:-qi \gl chicken 3POSS-youth-? \mr Chick \gl Pintinho

## le yopa:

\en mill

\po triturar

\ps verb

\gr unaccusative

\ex dinyopa:Gadi

\mr y-d:-n-yopa:-Gad

\gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-mill-[+cause]

\en It was milled

\po Triturado

## \le -yotage

\en slave

\po escravizar

ps verb

\gr bivalent

\ex oy:otag

\mr o-y-yotage

\gi pl-3pl.SUBJ-slave

\en They slave him

\po Ele o escraviza

## \le -yota:god:-

\en lord

\po senhor

\ps noun

\ex inyota:god:i

\mr i-n-yota:god:

\gl IPOSS-alnbl-lord

\en My lord

\po Meu senhor

\ex inyota:god:o

\mr i-n-yota:god:-o

\gl 1POSS-alnbi-lord-female

\en My female lord

\po Minha senhora

Vie yote-

\en star \po estrela \ps noun \ex yotedi \mr yote-adi \gl star-pl \en Star \po Estrela

\te -yo:te \en dormir \po sleep \ps verb \gr unergative \ex yo:te \mr y-yo:te \gl 3sg.SUBJ-sleep \en He sleeps \po Ele dorme

\ex jyo:tetinig nel:adi \mr j-yo:te-t+nig nel:adi \gl lsg.SUBJ-sleep-rel+going.inside hammock

\en I will sliep in the hammock

\le -y:al:e \en tree \po árvore ps noun \ex ny;al:e \mr n-y:al:e \gl alnbl-tree \ex ny:al:egipijegi \mr n-y:al:e-gi-pi-jegi \gl alenbl-tree-classifier-pl-source \en Wild \po Selvagem \ex ny:al:ejadi \mr n-y:a:le-jadi \gi alnbl-tree-classifier \en savanna/field

Vie -y:iGen
Ven order
Vpo mandar
Vps verb
Vgr bivalent
Vex jy:iGe
Vmr j-y:iGe
Vgl 1sg.SUBJ-order
Ven I order it
Vpo En o mando
Vex ny:iGen-t+e-wa-kan-Gegi
Vmr n-y:iGen-t+e-wa-kan-Gegi

\po cerrado

\gl alienable-ORDER+rel-3cl-dative-intr-noun \en Order \po Ordem

Ve -y:0
\text{\text{\text{en nephew}}}
\text{\text{\text{po sobrinho}}}
\text{\text{\text{\text{\text{\text{en nephew}}}}}
\text{\text{\text{en i-y:0}}}
\text{\text{\text{\text{en My nephew}}}}
\text{\text{\text{\text{en My nephew}}}}
\text{\text{\text{\text{en i-y:0-nig:i}}}}
\text{\text{\text{\text{en i-y:0-nig:i}}}}
\text{\text{\text{en My son}}}
\text{\text{\text{en My son}}}
\text{\text{\text{en filho}}}

\le -y:ocwa \en brother/cousin \po irmao/primo \ps noun \ex iy:ocwa \mr i-y:ocwa \gl 1POSS-broter \en My brother \po Meu irmao